

# wHaT tHe LoRd HaS dOnE wltH mE

by Victor Nicholas Hafichuk

*A Theo-autobiography*

---

## PART TWO – Pentecost to Israel

### *The Third Dimension*

#### THE FEAST OF PENTECOST

At the end of [Part One](#) of *wHaT tHe LoRd HaS dOnE wltH mE*, Marilyn and I were headed for new adventures in a spiritual reality that most people don't dream about!

We continue....

#### Particle - The Spirit of God Draws

We lived in a whirlwind of diverse and simultaneous activities. During the year preceding our marriage, various people spoke to me about the baptism in the Holy Spirit. Those I recall were Mrs. Black in Regina, Saskatchewan; Mervin and Muriel Mediwake in Lanigan, Saskatchewan; Dave Loewen of Calgary, Alberta; his daughter, Diane, who had been staying with her grandfather, Mr. Toews, my landlord; and some unnamed persons at various meetings.

#### Particle - Brian Sherry and Muriel Mediwake

Muriel Mediwake had been holding Charismatic meetings at a local United Church in Lanigan, Saskatchewan with some youth. At one meeting that some of us Southern Baptist "Bible-correct" doctrinaires attended, Brian Sherry was to lead the meeting. He stood up, spoke about 10 words, and said he had nothing more to say—he would let the Holy Spirit take over. After a brief silence, many of about seventy people began to cry, unable to conceal their emotions, wondering what was going on. Some of them tried to describe what they were feeling, but couldn't.

I felt the emotion, but I didn't have too difficult a time holding back the tears; I suppose I was still hard in heart. Yet I knew something was happening, no matter how much one could logically argue with the externals. We went home criticizing, but it seems the Spirit was gently, lovingly criticizing me!

Len Koster, our Faith Baptist Church outreach minister, was there, criticizing what happened. You'll see why later.

#### Particle - Straza's Regina Charismatic Meetings

Mrs. Black, who wasn't knowledgeable of Scripture, but whose conviction about receiving the Spirit I found irresistible, invited me to a Pentecostal meeting led by Pastor Straza in Regina. Going there, I had a discussion with a tall, slim fellow with an overbite (Cliff, I believe), in his mid-thirties, who testified to me personally of the baptism in the Holy Spirit and the gifts.

He patiently endured with me, while I argued enduringly with him. I doubt that he has changed 32 years later, and I haven't changed. I still argue, only now I argue with knowledge and conviction. Then, I had no clue of what I was saying.

It wasn't his knowledge of Scripture that counted, however, but his friendliness, patience, and particularly, his conviction that impacted me.

### Particle - A Backslidden Daughter Speaks

Even Diane Loewen, Dave Loewen's backslidden daughter who was staying for a while with my landlord (her grandfather), penetrated me by her conviction. She had turned her back on the Lord, but she convincingly declared that there was such a thing as a real, legitimate, godly baptism in the Holy Spirit, and that she was not speaking of just some silly emotional experience or delusion of devils.

My silent question was, "If one is deluded by devils, and not aware of it, can't or won't one have a demon-inspired conviction? Isn't that what delusion is all about?" Yet somehow I knew she spoke the truth, though she couldn't argue with me or afford much Scripture.

What she did was candidly admit she was wrong in turning her back on God, thinking there was no more hope for her, and she insisted that her decision did not reflect on the reality and virtue of the baptism in the Holy Spirit.

Here was a backslidden young woman, running around, dating an obvious roughouser in my very presence, yet admitting her wrong and bearing a strange but strong testimony to me. Legalists would despise her doctrine because of her lifestyle and apparent spiritual failure. Though I may have been somewhat of a legalist, I couldn't resist her conviction.

The lesson: All persons glorify God. He is over all. There is a purpose and timing for all things. I'm thankful that Diane and her father, Dave, shared with me.

Another lesson: It's not Scriptural knowledge that persuades or convicts—it's the Spirit, Who bears witness not only in the present, **but also by the past work He has done.**

I may see an old rusted-out car in the bush, obviously useless for transport, but it still speaks of something beyond natural occurrence or development; it was not something a fox, a hill of ants, wind, rain, or the sun could do—there was an obvious intelligent human design involved in the making of it, though the course of natural degeneration had taken over.

But try to persuade an indoctrinated evolutionist of those laws or factors. He would fail to see that complex things, though deteriorating, have the marks of having been formed by deliberate intelligence, and that rust and rot are the norm in all of creation, the natural direction of things. Long-term progress in natural creation, with improvement and development, is not.

Diane was there, wasn't there, but I knew that some of her that once was, still was. What was left of good was not of her doing.

## Particle - So...Swimming Sites Sanction Saints in Skimpy Swimsuits

While in Regina, we met Larry and Sue Spencer, a young Southern Baptist pastor and his wife from the US who were beginning a church at a school. Larry was rather outspoken and more apt to speak of social issues than most pastors.

I recall a girl in her later teens coming up from the south to help with their work, who would go to the beach wearing a bikini. Larry took issue with that.

“What is the difference between being nearly naked at work or at church and being naked on the beach?” he asked. “Does the beach or a public swimming pool make it right? Does everybody else being naked make it right? Women should dress discreetly anywhere, shouldn’t they? Christians are supposed to have a conscience about these things. What kind of testimony is it to be nearly naked before the world?”

I agreed with him. The concept seemed lost on the girl, who was there presumably to help Larry build the church and win souls to Christ.

This wasn’t the last we would hear of Larry Spencer’s stand on moral issues, though it would be many years later.

## Particle - Shall Chickens Not Lay Eggs?

While with the Baptist Student Union on the university campus in Regina, I got into a discussion with a couple feminists who had a table next to ours. They blamed the social and marital plight of women on Christianity. One was capable of carrying on a decent conversation, while another was foul-mouthed, ignorant, and very obstinate. God gave me the patience to talk with the young women, not treating the one in kind.

Then came the leader, a woman in her fifties or older, very bitter, sarcastic, and vicious. She was snarling right in my face, almost spitting, cursing men and Christianity. Without waiting for my response, she turned on her heels and left. I wondered how someone could be so full of hatred.

I also wondered how anyone with any intelligence or decency wouldn’t see through her foul influence, take immediate note, and run in the opposite direction, instead of becoming her follower.

So what did the more “rational” of the two feminist students decide? Could she tell by my conduct, contrasted with her partner and leader, that perhaps she should reconsider her direction? She said, “I’ve learned something today. I’ve learned how to deal with people in a more effective manner,” judging my manner effective and adopting it to support her leader’s agenda of hate.

What?! Was that it?! My *manner* was effective?! Was I not saying anything worthwhile? Could she not tell by my fruits that perhaps the *subject matter* was the cause of my manner and my peace? Apparently not, at least not for the time being. I marveled that by my peaceful conduct, I was encouraging a feminist to promote hatred more effectively.

Is Christianity responsible for the ills in this world? The Christianity of this world is responsible for a good deal of it, but Jesus Christ is not. And He’ll tend to those who have claimed and done evil in His Name.

## Particle - **Manmade Christianity Is Indeed Responsible for Evil**

To give an example of evil in this world perpetrated by those who call themselves Christians, we were in Regina with Jo Campbell, daughter of a successful grain farmer. Publicly, she was a friendly, smiling, zealous proselytizer, using Campus Crusade's "Four Spiritual Laws" tract to "win souls." Why? Because she didn't have her own oil, though having "accepted" Christ "into her heart" as her "personal Savior."

Jo was highly and overtly critical of her father, who, she said, was consumed with financial gain. Was her obvious contempt for him the spirit and conduct of a true believer? She had formed her own brand of Christianity and used it as a tool to show herself morally superior over others, father included.

With Jo's guard down, I found her quite cynical and spiteful. She was also twice her proper weight. Did she not know gluttony was a sin? Who was *she* to judge *her father*?

## Particle - **What a Gift for Lending Our Suite!**

Knowing we would be away for a week during Christmas, the landlord asked us if his daughter, Irene, and son-in-law, Dave Loewen, could use our basement suite while visiting him from Calgary. We consented.

Before he returned to Calgary, Dave left behind a little booklet, "The Baptism in the Holy Spirit," by R. A. Torrey. He had been sharing about the Spirit with me by mail. I replied argumentatively, not knowing what I was talking about, barely reading what he sent me. It is amazing to me now, in retrospect, how arrogant, closed, and unreasonable I could be.

In reading the Torrey booklet, however, I felt and hoped there was something there for me. Baptists are quite opposed to such doctrine, which caused us to hesitate, but not for long. I said, "Lord, if You have something here for us, I want it."

## Particle - **Gluttony Not a Sin in the Nominal Churches**

We would be away during Christmas, because we were asked to babysit a home for Terry and Norma Wuester while they took a trip to the States. They were very friendly people, university professors and members of good standing in Faith Baptist Church. However, I recall a great curiosity concerning them. They were both very heavy—Terry weighing possibly over 300 pounds. While at their house for supper at an earlier date, I saw them eat three or more times as much as I would or even possibly could. Their pantry was heavily stocked with a variety of foods.

Plainly, they were gluttons. "Doesn't the Bible place gluttony in the same category with drunkenness?" I thought. "Surely, it does. Why isn't Pastor Henry Blackaby saying anything to them? But if they were true believers, why would he have to say anything? Wouldn't they know for themselves?"

It was an array of situations like this that made me question what Christianity was all about. I, as a relatively new believer, knew better. Why didn't these older believers know better?

I didn't feel it was my place to speak, judge, or even inquire. I fully expected that if I asked, I would be rebuked, whether sharply or kindly. I wasn't confident that I understood enough to make

accurate judgments, although there truly was no opportunity to say anything; otherwise, I might have done so. Soon it wouldn't matter, at least with them, because within two weeks, we would be gone.

As I see it now, Terry and Norma had a problem, they didn't seem to see it as a problem, and those presuming to shepherd them seemed derelict in their duties to counsel them to life, whether they were receptive or not. The bane of churches and their pastors in nominal Christendom is accepting *sin* in their churches in the name of accepting *sinners*, with the primary goal of increasing numbers, both in people and offerings.

Of course, it goes deeper than that. They don't know the Lord; their fruits declare it. Their fruits manifest that they aren't founded on the Rock—Jesus Christ. “Having a form of godliness but denying the power thereof”?

### **Particle - Our Last Christmas**

We would celebrate our last Christmas at the Wuesters'. Marilyn, at my request, prepared a big festive Ukrainian meal, with perogies and all the things Ukrainians eat at that time. We invited my unbelieving cousin, Linda Michaluk, for one supper, when I learned she was in town. She nearly fell asleep on us. Tim and Verna Friesen came for another supper. Verna was pregnant and not feeling well.

It was a strange season. Interestingly, nobody at Faith Baptist invited us for Christmas, and we didn't invite any of them. The Baptists all celebrated Christmas. Why didn't they invite us? Why didn't we invite them? Shouldn't the Body of Christ rejoice together in an event that was supposed to be so significant to Christians?

We didn't know it would be our last Christmas celebration, something I would have a bit of a challenge giving up, because in the past, before I came to believe, I enjoyed it very much.

### **Particle - The Last Straw**

Henry arranged for a “Watch Night Service” on New Year's Eve. It began about 7 p.m. We were expecting a “season of prayer,” Bible study, and worship to bring in the New Year. (Archie and Cathie were with us that evening.) Food was served, games were played, and it turned out to be nothing more than a worldly social in the basement of the church.

It wasn't until about ten minutes before midnight that Henry rallied everyone upstairs to the chapel and spoke a few words. We prayed a short prayer at midnight and went home. I was greatly disappointed, if not disgusted. That night seemed to be the final straw, precipitating us to going on with God the next night.

### **Particle - R. A. Torrey Ministers to Us**

I had finally read through R. A. Torrey's booklet, “The Baptism in the Holy Spirit,” and was desirous to receive the promises therein. One month after being married, at about 9:30, the evening of January 1, 1975, the night after the “Watch Night Service,” my wife and I read Torrey's booklet, considered what he was saying, got down on our knees, confessed our sins, and asked for and received the Holy Spirit.

We did it with a bit of apprehension because what Torrey talked about was an experience our evangelical church condemned as “Pentecostalism,” as of the Devil. It took us about an hour to pray through the steps outlined by Torrey, based on Acts 2:38-39:

**“Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the Name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.”**

(Read more about this blessed event in [The Baptism in the Holy Spirit.](#))

Before receiving the Spirit, I had to confess to my wife an attraction I had for a single woman at the church, and who it was...Judy Linton. We had only been married one month and there I was having to confess sin tantamount to adultery, if not adultery (not that there seemed to be lust involved). I confessed, and Marilyn forgave me. Peace came, and upon asking for the Spirit and reading the following passage, an assurance settled in my bosom:

**“And this is the confidence that we have in Him, that if we ask any thing according to His will, He hears us: And if we know that He hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of Him” (1 John 5:14-15 KJV).**

There were no manifestations of any kind. It was very quiet, but substantial.

#### **Particle - Curious Birth Dates**

A note of interest: April 1 was once New Year’s Day, I’m told. My physical birth, that being of the “old man”—the carnal nature, as the Bible puts it—was on the day of the old New Year’s: April 1. My spiritual birth was now on January 1, our present New Year’s, the day of the birth of my new inner man.

#### **Particle - The Cost to Kosters**

Something happened to us that evening, though quiet and unobtrusive. We immediately called Len and Ruth Koster, the outreach minister and his wife, and invited them over. We thought they needed the power of the Holy Spirit as much as anyone at Faith Baptist.

Their reaction surprised us; they were alarmed. Apparently, while formerly pastoring a church in Taras, British Columbia, they had suffered a church split because someone had come teaching about the baptism in the Holy Spirit and the gifts. The Kosters would have none of what we wanted to share.

We pursued the subject no more, and they soon left, but we were unmoved in our conviction and course. They had been the first to meet us fresh in the Spirit and had been shaken, while we, in spite of their rejection, were unshaken.

Today, as I write, I see why Len had been so critical and outspoken at the [Lanigan Charismatic meeting](#), when Brian Sherry declared he was going to let the Holy Spirit take over. Len had seen this “sort of thing” before and was on the losing end.

And lo and behold, in less than 2 years, in another city, we would meet the man who allegedly split their church. His name was Koster, as well.

### **Particle - The Bible Comes Alive on a New Level**

After the Kosters left at about 1:30 a.m., we went to bed, but we couldn't get to sleep. Off would go the lights, but not the inner light. The Lord would quicken things to me and direct me to Scripture. So we turned on the lights and red. Off again would go the lights to get some sleep, the Lord would quicken yet more, and on again came the lights. This happened several times that night.

It was a new world! The Bible came alive in a way I had never experienced. All night, the Lord was taking us through the Scriptures, revealing many things to us, taking us from the Book of Joshua, wherein we read of the Lord's parting and Israel's crossing of the Jordan River (a *second* water crossing) and entrance into Canaan, to the third chapter of John, concerning the new birth, to Paul's teaching on the Spirit in his epistles. The Lord made Himself known to us in a new exciting, joyous, yet solemn, way. We didn't get to bed until 7 a.m., sleeping for perhaps an hour. We were on to a new day—in more than one way.

### ***Who says there is no God?***

### **Particle - Archie Receives Tongues**

My brother Archie and his wife came over that morning. I was filled with the Spirit and testified to them. Archie and I got on our knees and began to pray. I saw Archie's face distort and he began to pray in tongues, something that sounded Oriental.

I was suddenly envious, seeing he immediately received tongues, while we had not. I knew I should be thankful, yet I was disturbed; there was something amiss, not because I hadn't received tongues (though that disturbed me slightly), but it was something with Archie that was more disturbing. I felt something evil, but I didn't understand.

Nothing happened with Cathie that I recall. She was never interested in the things of God. All she did was go along with Archie. Only weeks before, while we were at their place, she was resentful of us for something and didn't prepare us a meal at suppertime. Instead, she made a bowl of popcorn for herself and sat down to eat it in front of us. Being the slow one as usual, and so preoccupied with what the Lord was doing, I was completely oblivious to her resentment and subtle sign to show us the door.

### **Particle - Power, But Not as I Expected**

Disillusionment.... Get to the back of the line!

Upon receiving the Spirit, I had expected and assumed that we had arrived to fullness of power in the Lord. I expected that many would come repenting and believing. I thought the world would soon be falling at my feet. Instead, nothing happened with the Kosters, and nothing happened with Archie and Cathie (though I thought perhaps something had with Archie).

To add to my chagrin and disillusionment, I got suddenly annoyed with Marilyn for some little thing she had done, which resulted in my spilling some hot water on my hand, though harmlessly. I was chagrined by my attitude, but too proud or hard to immediately confess that there was still

something lacking. I had no doubt, however, that the Lord had done something very good and important for us. We had entered not only the clouds of heavenly dew, but also the smoke of purging fires. As John testified:

**“I indeed baptize you with water to repentance. But He Who comes after me is mightier than I, Whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. He shall baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire; Whose fan is in His hand, and He will cleanse His floor and gather His wheat into the storehouse; but He will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire” (Matthew 3:11-12 MKJV).**

Being baptized in the Holy Spirit didn't make the flesh holy. It established warfare with the flesh, and the battle began. I had no idea!

#### **Particle - No Takers of the Spirit of Truth**

I tried sharing with everyone I could, hoping and expecting they would be open. I was expecting perhaps a revival. Was I so wrong!

They were chagrined, confounded, disturbed, skeptical, disinterested, afraid, alarmed, and even hostile. I could see in the Scriptures what I was talking about, and marveled that they couldn't. I marveled that even when the Bible clearly declared something, they were incapable of receiving it or understanding. They really weren't interested in the truth or in going on to a deeper relationship with the One they professed to worship and serve. Indeed, I was beginning to suspect they didn't have a relationship with the Lord at all!

I shared with Al Niebergal, who trembled in fear as we went to prayer, and got nowhere. “What is he afraid of?” I wondered.

I shared with Randy Wilson, Warren Mackenzie, Dan and Dale Fishley, Bob Bye (who was offended that I was “deceiving” my simple, innocent brother, Archie, and his wife), and others. They all rejected what I said out of hand. Henry was away at the time, so I couldn't share with him before we were taken to Prince Albert to the Scarborough Baptist Church to work with Jack and Bonna Connor.

#### **Particle - Human Virtue Not Real**

Mrs. Bates was an apparently kind, gentle, friendly lady in her eighties, whom many perceived to be pious. She was one of the core members of what was left of Faith Baptist before Henry Blackaby came to revive it as a church. She kept a room reserved for Henry in case he wished to retreat for privacy to write or study. Marilyn had rented a room in her basement before she and I married.

One day, I thought I would share with her about the baptism in the Holy Spirit. That day, I saw a Mrs. Bates I hadn't seen before. She became very agitated, obviously prejudiced by conversations that had taken place about us and what had happened. She was loud and incoherent and refused to listen or reason. It was disturbing. I left, knowing there was nothing I could do.

Another person who seemed humble and reasonable, if not godly, was John Cunningham, the pastor of Cambrian Heights Baptist Church in Calgary, Alberta, an associate Southern Baptist church. Before we received the Spirit, I had wanted to get together with him, just to learn from him. I had a taste of a short and sweet visit with him at a pastors' retreat.

Soon after we received the Spirit, he spoke against us or against “Pentecostalism,” though he never spoke personally to us. I was disappointed, but not entirely surprised. This was only a start on the great road of disillusionment concerning man’s virtue.

As for the Cunninghams, we would hear of tragic developments for the whole family in the future.

#### Particle - Only Resurrection Will Suffice

Why should I have been surprised that those not having the Spirit couldn’t see the testimony in the Scriptures? Before receiving the Spirit, I was blind to it, and fought it. And before I was converted, when reading the Bible, I couldn’t so much as see that Jesus Christ was what it was all about. How does one see the sun when in the grave? It wasn’t until the miracle occurred in me, bringing me up from the dead, that I was able to perceive spiritual reality as recorded in the Bible.

#### Particle - A Manufactured Movement of God

Marilyn and I were slated for transfer as workers from Henry Blackaby’s church in Saskatoon to Jack Connor’s Scarborough Baptist Church in Prince Albert. Arriving there within days after receiving the Spirit, we attended a Sunday evening service. Jack made a formal “altar call,” asking those feeling the call of God to work in the church to come forward. At this point, because we had arranged to work with Jack, we were expected to come forward, appearing to heed “God’s call.”

I was perplexed. With new spiritual perspectives and instincts, we knew that hearing God’s call, and obeying Him, was supposed to be spontaneous. Both Jack and we knew arrangements had already been made for us to work with him. That was why we were there. The invitation was orchestrated, yet Jack was making it look like the Spirit of God was moving us. I don’t believe he knew any better. As far as he was concerned, this was the way things were done in church.

I stubbornly held my place for a few minutes, but then after repeated calls, we reluctantly decided to go forward. Jack stood there with a quizzical and dissatisfied expression, wondering what took us so long to respond to a perfectly obvious call meant for us specifically. Already, as newborn babes, we knew the ways of the Spirit and the way of man. The two were in conflict.

#### Particle - “They Are Not Saved”

We couldn’t help but speak about what we had experienced, and it wasn’t received at all in the Bible school or the Baptist churches. While staying with Jack and Bonna, until we found our own place, the Lord spoke one of the first things to me concerning others—it was of the Connors. He said, **“They aren’t saved.”** I was incredulous in mind, but immediately fully persuaded in spirit. This was my first experience of what I believe to be the spiritual gift of “word of knowledge.”

Things were getting awkward with the Connors. Within days, we found another home, a basement suite at Maurice Chalifour’s. This would be my *nineteenth*, our second together.

#### Particle - Church before Truth

Well, we tried to share with the Connors and others, but none would listen. Jack told us that we should be very careful believing something if it was contrary to the counsel and understanding of the church, referring to our baptism in the Holy Spirit. I suddenly replied, with realization, “You’re no different from the Catholic Church. They told me the very same thing when I was converted!”

## **Particle - Building Increases, Builders Decrease**

While I was yet with the Alliance people in 1973, they were building a new church, outgrowing the old one I had known. The old came to be sold to the Southern Baptists I was now with. During the building of the new, something died in the congregation. Friendships and fellowships cooled.

As usual, a few did most of the work and weren't happy that the majority were content to attend and receive benefits, while not contributing to the effort. The task wasn't an easy one, seeing they decided to build a relatively large complex without hiring contractors unless absolutely necessary. Occasionally, I would hear Pastor Regier subtly suggest that others ought to help with the work. I was one of those who helped very little. Right or wrong, I didn't see it as my duty.

## **Particle - Same Building, Different People**

I began my converted life in the same building with the Alliance people less than two years before the Baptists purchased it from them, and here we were in that building again, but with different people. It was now Scarborough Baptist Church. It seemed a strange coincidence to me. There were many churches in Prince Albert, very few changing hands, if any others at all, and here I was back in this church again, right after the beginning of my walk in the Spirit.

I had known stability in the Catholic Church in Dauphin, having attended the same building all my life. That it would ever be anything but Catholic was inconceivable to me. While it really didn't matter to me, I did find the change from the Alliance to the Baptist church a bit unsettling.

## **Particle - Christian Love Takes Many Forms**

There were a few Baptists who tried to love us "Pentecostally-deluded" souls back into the fold, such as John and Pat Doucette, Diane Dingwall, and some of the students and young adults like Melvin Johnson and Dan Coggins. There were some who were sad (Kristoffersons—new members of Scarborough), and there were some who despised us, like the young fellows from Texas there to help Jack evangelize Prince Albert and ultimately Canada for the Southern Baptists (as if there was no other legitimate evangelical denomination, or nobody else in Canada to do the job).

## **Particle - What Is Love?**

As an unbeliever dating girls, I knew that in good conscience, I couldn't tell them I loved them. I recall guys telling girls they loved them just so they could seduce and bed them. Even as an unbeliever, it seemed to me that love, as I understood it, was too serious a matter to fool with or pretend possessing.

Love of a woman to me meant I had a unique connection to one special person, knowing I wanted, or was destined, to spend my life with her in sacred, lifelong matrimony. I didn't feel that way toward any of the girls I ever knew, when it came right down to it. I don't have that understanding (or lack of it) of love now, but that's what I believed then.

I proposed to two women. The first was Mary Jane Junker, who rejected me. I told her I loved her, but I knew (and most likely she knew) that though I was attracted to her, I didn't love her in the truest sense.

When I became a believer, I wanted to marry Marilyn Paul and proposed to her, but we weren't destined to be one. I seemed to love her, but by then I was learning there was more about love than I understood, imagined, or had been taught.

But what is love? Though love is arguably subjective, I came to realize that what the world calls love is not the true, most important kind of love. What Hollywood portrays as love is not true love; what worldly songwriters describe as love is not true love.

Love the way they define it is, "I love what you do *to* me, what you do *for* me, and how you make me *feel*. For that, I would do this, that, or the other for you—'swim the deepest ocean, climb the highest mountain,' and so forth." They are talking primarily *receiving* benefits, a willingness to give or pay something, as long as they *receive*. They are talking self-serving feelings and emotions driving the will.

When I hear people say, "I love you," I have discerned that they often speak of feelings, of a condition of their being, and not of intent or willful commitment to the person they address. They may be temporarily moved by emotion—happiness, excitement, flattery, compliment, favorable impression, or sexual passion. They may be affected by intoxication or something they ate (like chocolate) that stimulates them biologically, mentally, and emotionally. That is not the love of God, the true and high love we all need. He is above all these things, and so is His love. (I don't think He even eats chocolate.)

While there is not necessarily a problem with telling someone you love him or her, I believe that those who talk more do less; I have seen it time and time again. It seems as though they try to speak into existence that which they lack, but think they should have. On the other hand, I have seen those who don't *talk* just *do*.

Hollywood has developed and communicated a definition of love that is one of the biggest and most hurtful lies ever told. Men and women fall in love with each other. Teenage boys and girls have crushes, and both sexes become almost irrational in their feelings for one another. But is that love? What is love?

Perhaps better to ask, "What is God's definition of love?" This is not something to be studied or intellectually apprehended. One can have an understanding of true love only by His gift of understanding.

This is one of the first things the Lord taught me at the start of our walk as husband and wife with Him, when we received His Spirit. God taught me that love is not a matter of emotion or passion or feeling, but a matter of the will. His definition is different from what one learns in the world.

As a result, Marilyn was perplexed. "You never tell me you love me, and I don't feel free to tell you I love you. Why is that?" she would ask. And when she told me she loved me, I would ask her what she meant by it.

Those depending on good feelings for happiness, and searching for relationships based on those passions, are as those focusing on riches, eventually "piercing themselves through with many sorrows." They quickly grow disillusioned, and well they should, because a foundation on passion and good feelings is nothing but sifting sand. Even those in the world know that when the "honeymoon" is over (and it evaporates rather quickly), and reality kicks in, feelings have a tough time maintaining their original identities.

Faults, weaknesses, and undisclosed secrets surface; assumptions prove unjustified, and a growing lackadaisical attitude takes over. Guards are lowered, deodorant is forgotten, bowel movements smell, moods swing with nowhere to hide, private eating habits are unveiled, reactions are now less restrained, and a host of other unpleasant surprises make their debut.

Soon the theatre promoting perfect Hollywood love starts to empty, leaving behind paper cartons, squished popcorn, wrappers, and spilled drinks on the seats and floors. The movie is over, and the exit leads back to the real world many find difficult to face and navigate. The test of character and will resumes.

When one opens a can of tomatoes and sees what's inside, who needs the label any longer? The contents tell the true story, and they alone matter. Could it be that the contents are lacking in the husband or the wife if one must constantly look at the label? Only the contents of the can will nourish and appease hunger, even if the label is tossed. True love will overcome all insecurity, as only a true, unselfish love can.

As believers, man and wife should know they love each other, without having to be told or reassured, unlike in the world where they don't know the love of God, and nothing is ever sure.

The true "I love you" means, "I am here for you, even if it costs me; no matter what, I'm committed." The true "I love you" is rarely spoken; there is no need for the speech. True love is manifest, and it doesn't need to be labeled or proclaimed.

Jesus' brutal death on the cross for our sakes is undoubtedly the supreme demonstration of true love. He didn't die for us because He was feeling all fuzzy inside just looking at us, or because of how we made Him feel. He died because He chose to do so for our sakes. It didn't make Him feel good. It wasn't about feelings or about what we could do for Him. His love was a matter of doing something not fanciful, but needful for us, **while we were His enemies**.

**"But God commends His love toward us in that while we were yet sinners Christ died for us" (Romans 5:8 MKJV).**

God's love is one of **will in charge of passion**. It is firstly a matter of what He decides and not what He feels. His love is unconditional and everlasting—it never fails or ceases. It doesn't say, "Give me this and I will give you that," or, "Let's trade," or, "I don't know how I can live without you." God's love says, "I will give, period; no trade, no deals, and I will give not just much, or most, of what I have, but all." His love says, "No strings attached." His love is about unconditional giving.

And seeing His love is unconditional, longevity and quality are guaranteed; it lasts through thick and thin. It isn't found in fleeting, changing emotion or passion, but in the will. He wills it, and He doesn't change His mind. Furthermore, He does it, not just for His sake, but for the sake of the one loved. His love isn't fickle, but firm and trustworthy. One can depend on it, because there is no selfishness in it.

Note that while Jesus spoke of having loved His disciples, we don't find Him repeatedly saying, "I love you." While Paul spoke of loving his flock, he didn't repeatedly tell them so. Why not? It was common sure knowledge that Jesus and Paul loved their flocks.

I have witnessed prophecies at Charismatic and Pentecostal meetings, and on the net, where God was presumably speaking about how much He loves His "dear children." I have known those

prophecies to be flatteries coming forth from false prophets speaking from emotion (out of their own hearts) and trying to win attention, favor, and influence. God seldom speaks of how much He loves us.

Did Jesus go to the cross shouting, “I’m doing this because I love you!”? Wouldn’t that sound rather selfish and counterproductive? He is what He is, does what He does. There are recorded seven statements that Jesus made on the cross—“I love you all” wasn’t one of them. By what He is, did, and does, we learn what it means to be loved and to love.

#### **Particle - Which Is the True Church?**

Who is right? Are denominational divisions justified? I was experiencing the confusion and frustration as to what church was the right one. Was there a single true church? What made everybody think theirs to be *the one*? Competition and the resulting enmity between churches, particularly evangelical ones, perplexed me. I was asking these questions before we received the Spirit, seeing the churches battle each other for souls, though smiling at one another, doing it in “godly,” “Christ-like” ways.

Now having the Spirit, we soon knew the answers. The works of men building their kingdoms in the Name of God were wrong. God wasn’t involved. Their competitive works created division, confusion, bitterness, self-righteousness, pride, and cynicism.

#### **Particle - Connor Cross About a Second Crossing**

Jack asked me to preach one Sunday, and I accepted. He asked, however, that I not preach on the baptism in the Holy Spirit. I told him that I would only preach what the Lord gave me, and he accepted. That Sunday, I preached on there being not one, but two crossings of miraculously divided waters. The first was the deliverance from Egypt, crossing over the Red Sea into the wilderness, which many talk about. The second was entering Canaan, the Promised Land, from the Sinai wilderness, crossing the Jordan River, which few talk about. My purpose was to give people cause to consider that there is a second stage of the spiritual, after repentance, to be sought and obtained.

I didn’t mention the baptism in the Holy Spirit in specific terms, and I was careful to preach only that which was clearly recorded in Scripture; however, that wasn’t good enough for Jack Connor. As the sermon proceeded, he was beginning to catch on to the implications and sat frowning thereafter while I preached, but he didn’t interrupt me.

Immediately after the sermon, he stood up before the people and told them to ignore everything I had said. I spoke nothing unscriptural or ungodly, even leaving it open to interpretation, and he interpreted it his way, according to what I had privately shared with him. Had I not said anything to him previously, he wouldn’t have known the difference or found fault.

With hindsight, I wish I had had the presence of mind to ask him to specify what I had said that was erroneous or anti-Scriptural. I didn’t have it to ask at the time. I simply was not the spiritual powerhouse I thought I was supposed to be. As for the people, they had no idea why Jack was censoring me.

#### **Particle - A Book Burning**

I had been collecting books. I recall Marilyn's father giving her \$60 or so (not a paltry sum for us then), which I took and spent on "Christian" books before we received the Spirit. After receiving the Spirit, I suddenly realized the emptiness of the particular books I had purchased, along with Marilyn's university textbooks, which included psychology, sociology, and other subjects.

We hauled around a huge box, nearly a cubic yard/meter in size, full of books. It was gruesome trying to handle it. Why didn't we pack those books in smaller boxes? Who knows? But perhaps it was even more foolish reading them than trying to carry them all at once. What a burden either way!

In good conscience, I couldn't sell Marilyn's university textbooks; I perceived their falsehood. I realized they were the wisdom of man, valueless altogether, even harmful. I knew that the "Christian" books I had purchased were also empty, and therefore I couldn't sell them, either.

We had a big fire in the landlord's burning barrel. Maurice Chalifour, a schoolteacher, was appalled that we were burning them, rather than selling them to students, and tried to salvage some of them. Marilyn was also upset because I was burning the \$60 gift her father had given us.

### **Particle - Complexion Complication Conquered**

Around this time, Marilyn had a complexion problem on her chin. To try to counter it, she used Merle Norman cosmetics, but the pimples didn't go away. I told her it wasn't natural that we should put foreign substances on our faces, substances that do more harm than good, if synthetic. I advised her to stop using them and trust the Lord to take care of her problem. She ceased, and within a couple of weeks or so, her complexion was clear.

"Beauty is skin deep"? So many are trying to look good and cover up blemishes and aging. Aging is inevitable; it's only a matter of time before the undertaker takes his crack at prettying you up, and for what? The worms don't care; they'll accept you as you are.

As for blemishes and other health problems, it's no secret that lifestyle is the primary cause. Most cosmetics, like makeup, hair spray, and personal care products cover over and, with their carcinogenic compositions, actually accelerate aging and death. Most cosmetic manufacturers are not there for you, and they don't have to reveal the toxic substances they put in their products or the harm they cause.

### **Particle - The Ahenakew Family**

Sheila Ahenakew, her kid sister, Lonnie, her daughter, Holly, and her young son, Lee, attended Scarborough Baptist and were there when I preached the sermon Jack censored. She heard the message and wondered why Jack had a problem with what I said. Several times, we visited them and shared with her and her parents, the Howes, who often listened, though they didn't believe.

Sheila came to confess Jesus Christ, we prayed that she would receive the Spirit (there was no confirmation that she received), and we baptized her at the river that year. Her husband, Willard, didn't believe, but neither was he opposed.

### **Particle - Mixing Foolishness with Worship of God**

One day when we got together with Sheila at her home, I was playing the guitar and singing some Scriptural songs we had learned in Charismatic circles. Her son, Lee, came out and started dancing

and jumping around, playing the clown. Sheila was laughing. I thought she should be reining him in and teaching him that such conduct was sacrilegious.

Being young in the Spirit and greatly lacking wisdom, we didn't know what to do or say, but I recall feeling like something seriously wrong was happening. Knowing God and His ways, it didn't take two brains to figure that one out, though I wonder why we didn't say something. One day, we would find out the terrible fruits of that event.

Eventually, Sheila went her way and we ours. While she always gladly received us into her home, there never seemed to be anything happening of significance. It seemed to be more about religion and entertainment than reality of spiritual life with her.

### **Particle - Finding Our Way**

In the next week or so, I was in great turmoil. Seeing as Jack had not wanted me to speak on the baptism in the Holy Spirit, I decided that perhaps I had been unfaithful in preaching what I did, though not making specific reference. I learned that Henry Blackaby, speaking to others in my absence, had accused me of "desecrating the pulpit." Still having high regard for Henry, I went to Jack and his congregation and apologized.

Looking back, I realize that I should have confronted them on *their* error. I had every right to speak the truth, more than they had to preach error, more right to preach more of the gospel than they had to preach less of it. I wasn't ready to do spiritual battle, however, other than to remain undeterred from our course, upon which the Lord had launched us in giving us His Spirit.

### **Particle - The Gift of the Discerning of Spirits**

Still attending the Bible school classes for a few weeks, it became increasingly difficult for us to tolerate both the spirit and the letter of what was happening.

One day, Henry Blackaby was discussing with Bill Bye, a pastor brought from Edmonton to Saskatoon to teach a class, what classroom would be used to teach a course on the Holy Spirit. Laughing, Henry pointed the room out to Bill, saying, "The Holy Spirit's over there." That immediately struck me to the heart. I was very uncomfortable with the irreverence, the lightness of their attitudes toward God. It had always been there; I just wasn't able to see it before.

Daily, time after time, incident after incident, we were seeing that God had done something in us. Things were different for me. This was the first time I can identify the discerning of spirits operating, one of the nine spiritual gifts of the Spirit mentioned by the apostle Paul in First Corinthians, chapter twelve.

### **Particle - Two Worlds at Odds**

While the Baptist teachers were saying things and quoting Scripture, the Lord was telling us something quite different from what our teachers were saying. We understood in a new way the Scriptures they were using. It was exciting, but we began to realize that our time there was about up. One by one, we dropped courses on which we felt we couldn't agree. Truly, the subjects weren't the issue. We couldn't be in fellowship with the people, or they with us.

### **Particle - A Choice Not Hard to Make**

Because we were talking to almost everyone about the baptism in the Spirit, Jack finally gave us three choices: We could 1) change our minds; 2) believe what we believed, but keep it to ourselves; or 3) leave.

We couldn't deny what the Lord had done with us, and I couldn't contain myself in expressing it or feel comfortable about suppressing it, so we knew the right thing was to go. We left the Baptists and returned to the Alliance church where I had first attended as a new believer nearly two years earlier.

### **Particle - A Slack Shepherd**

If a sheep should stray away, is it up to the sheep to find its way back to the fold, or is it up to the shepherd to come and find the sheep? Jesus said:

**"What do you think? If a man has a hundred sheep and one of them strays, does he not leave the ninety and nine and go into the mountains and seek the straying one?" (Matthew 18:12 MKJV)**

Henry Blackaby never called; he never visited. We didn't hear that he so much as inquired about us. Marilyn had been his star pupil and helper for nearly three years. Was she not worth some kind of attempt at rescue or reconciliation? We did hear that he preached a sermon in his church, saying something about their having to examine themselves, as a result of our departure.

There wasn't one word spoken between us until we decided to donate what was left of our theological books to Henry's Bible school library. He came to pick the books up, saying very little, except to cite some ignorant examples of false tongues and Pentecostalism. He asked no questions and wished to hear nothing. I think he was bitter and fearful.

### **Particle - Marilyn's Family Remains Behind**

Religion often doesn't respect physical or family ties, but neither does the call of God. Leaving the Baptists in disagreement, I was somewhat hopeful that Marilyn's mother, brother, and roommates would see things our way and come with us, but they didn't.

Marilyn's brother, Les Coles, not only remained with them, he became a bitter enemy. He began to turn their father, John Coles, against us. When visiting John, he showed us Les's letters, full of bitterness and criticism toward us. John was beginning to show signs of being carried away by Les's attitude as well.

### **Particle - Walking on Water**

In 1971 or 1972 (before we met), Marilyn dreamt that she and two of her Christian friends, Arlie Peters and Marlene Findley, were by a body of water. The Lord was offshore in a boat, beckoning her to come out to Him on the water. The others didn't venture out, but Marilyn had no problem believing she could walk out on the water to Him, which she did. She wondered why they weren't able to do so. It seemed a natural thing to her.

It was plain that she was being called out to walk on water, which walk would separate her from her family and friends.

## Particle - My First Letter of Spiritual Criticism

When we left the Baptists after being rejected because we had received the Spirit, we returned to the Alliance church. It was now quite different in spirit or atmosphere. Granted, we were in a new spiritual realm within, but I could see that, compared to what the congregation was like before their new building—relatively more humble, alive, and busy—now they were subdued. The people had lost something in their construction and expansion.

In my pre-Spirit baptism days as a repentant convert to Christ, I had admired the Alliance pastor, Ernest Regier. I saw him as a meek and humble man. After I received the Spirit, however, I realized that he didn't have the spiritual traits of meekness and humility, that what I had seen was only an attempt of the flesh to be godly or Christlike. I was now seeing through him.

This was at least the fifth pastor in the first few months since being baptized in the Spirit, whose heart had been partially revealed to me. I now wrote my first letter after receiving the Spirit, and I told Mr. Regier what I saw.

Why didn't I tell him personally? I don't know. Was it fear or lack of confidence? Maybe. I did think that perhaps he wouldn't listen to me if I tried talking to him, and I had a better chance of expressing myself more accurately and completely on paper.

The following Sunday, he and his wife made a beeline for Marilyn and me when we entered the church. They wanted to demonstrate their love for us and show that they weren't offended by my letter, but there was no opening to talk. I had expressed myself; he rejected it and, I think, presumed that I had a critical spirit. Of course, I *did* have a "critical" spirit, but for good and not for evil.

## Particle - Glen Bradford

Glen and Bea Bradford were young newlyweds at the Alliance church. Being Charismatics, they were excited to hear that we had received the Spirit.

Glen was looking for work while Bea ran The Way, the quiet Bible and Christian bookstore they had established. When I went back to working as a salesman at Homes Canada, I invited Glen to join the company as a salesman, which he did. At the office, Glen and I began to share many things together. He and I would spend many hours talking about the things of the Kingdom of God.

## Particle - Calls Me a Critic

Upon reading my letter to Ernest Regier, the Alliance pastor, and seeing that I had discriminating things to say about others, Glen said to me, "You know what, Victor? You're a critic." I looked at him. "I don't mean that in a bad way," he explained, "but a good one. I believe God is giving you to be a critic."

I pondered those words in the days and years to come, not sure I liked the idea. Who likes critics? Years later, I wondered, "Is that what a prophet is? A 'spiritual critic'?"

## Particle - Why Letter-Writing as the Choice for Warfare?

Call it a habit established from the beginning, or the first signs of a gift, but I have written many letters to many people, especially in the last few years, concerning spiritual matters. I find there are many advantages to letter-writing over speaking directly:

1. I get the opportunity to express all my thoughts, and if others have that same opportunity, which I welcome and prefer, I get to hear theirs and give them a fair hearing.
2. Often when speaking, people would interrupt or wander from the issues at hand, or I would forget what I wanted to say.
3. When I write letters, what I have to say is on record. So often, I find people saying, "You said..." when I said or meant no such thing. Even with letters, I still frequently find people misinterpreting, misquoting, and misunderstanding what is said. They will even argue the opposite of what is being clearly said. Those in darkness can be so stubborn, obtuse, and proud.
4. Letters give people a record to which they (and I) may refer at any time.
5. While conversations cannot be accurately repeated, letters or written documents can, and perfect copies can be made.
6. When others besides the original persons addressed have opportunity to read the letters, they can be, and often are, impacted.
7. There are even occasions where other parties help the person whom I have addressed understand what is being said.
8. Letter-writing is therapeutic, not that I should think of myself, but I get to express what is often fire in my bones that I cannot hold back.
9. It seems that while I have not been gifted with speaking (Moses and Paul the apostle also mentioned this weakness), I have been graced with the ability to write (though not nearly as much as have others), something I never expected.

A downside of a written record, if you can call it that, is that once it is public, it isn't so easy to reverse or conceal. But even there, a tenth advantage can be that one will be more careful of what he writes. And if it isn't right to write, is it fair to say?

#### **Particle - Cowardice?**

Notwithstanding the numerous indisputable advantages of writing letters, I am sometimes suspected or accused of cowardice for not speaking directly. I have often wondered about it myself, but I am invariably willing to meet face-to-face with anyone, and when I declare so and ask for an appointment, the accusations of cowardice abruptly cease.

#### **Particle - Good Falling Short of Better**

About the time we returned to the Alliance after leaving the Southern Baptists, there were "revival meetings" scheduled, going on for a week. They had speakers from out of town, people who had allegedly experienced great things of God. The leaders' supposed intention was to inject some life into their church.

(This activity was the result of something that had started years before with the Sutura brothers, Ralph and Lou, in Saskatchewan.)

During the meeting, there were confession of sins, repentance, tears, singing, and apparent conversions to Christ. However, I perceived that the people were falling short of the will of God and what was available. I saw no gifts operating, and I wasn't convinced that what was happening would last, unless they broke through and went further. It didn't happen.

I got up to testify, full of emotion and crying, saying, "People, it isn't enough to confess sins. It isn't enough to repent, though so good and necessary. You need to receive the Spirit of God in order to have the power to live the Christian life as God would have it. One must receive power from on high."

I said some other things as well, and there was sudden silence in the sanctuary. Some were moved, some cried, and some wondered what I was saying. Others decided that my words were not of God and thought to shut me up, but the director of the "crusade" decided to let me continue, seeing I was moved to tears. His judgment was that one ought to be careful when someone was speaking with tears, considering that it may well be of God. His was not a spiritual discernment, only a judgment of the outward appearance and intellectual reason.

#### **Particle - What Is and What Is Not of the Spirit?**

I tried to talk to one of the main speakers, Don, about the baptism in the Holy Spirit, thinking that if he had truly experienced a spiritual revival, he would be receptive. While he was nice, he was not agreeable, and he wasn't familiar with the things of the Spirit.

I brought up how John the Immerser (Baptist) prophesied that while he baptized with water, Jesus would come and baptize with the Holy Spirit. His reply was a strange one: "John the Baptist's ministry wasn't of the Spirit."

I assumed, perhaps erroneously, that he was suggesting there was only one experience of the Spirit, that being conversion to Christ. While in my spirit, what he said didn't ring true, I had no answer. Later, I found that the Scriptures refuted him by saying that John was filled with the Spirit from his mother's womb!

I pointed out the first chapter in Ephesians where it describes more than one stage of spiritual development:

**"In whom also you, hearing the Word of Truth, the gospel of our salvation, in whom also believing, you were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise" (Ephesians 1:13 MKJV).**

Don said that it was all one and the same event. I had no reply for that, either. While praying that evening, the Lord succored me and took me to Acts 19. The apostle Paul had met some Ephesians who were already believing disciples, having been baptized unto Jesus by John's baptism years before. When Paul told them of the Spirit and prayed for them to receive, they received the Spirit with manifest gifts.

The Lord then pointed out that the letter Paul later sent to the church at Ephesus clearly described their twofold experience. He was faithful to give me Scriptural testimony to answer all questions and refutations of the truth. Constantly, I was full of joy to receive such revelations to keep us on His path.

## **Particle - Constant Troublings**

Marilyn really had no idea what she was getting herself into when she married me, and I really had no idea how much I would need her. I discovered that things were eating at me from childhood and would surface every morning. If I was not going to work, we would talk about these things, sometimes for hours. It would be the same things over and over, things like remorse and regrets, “should haves and shouldn’t haves,” money matters, fear of hidden sins, fear of being deceived or departing from God’s will, fear of conflicts with the religious, and mostly fear of just plain being wrong.

I wasn’t trusting God. There was so much unbelief in me, and Marilyn had to have enormous spiritual stamina and patience—the grace of God—to bear up under this constant barrage of negativity, from first rising, day after day, for many years. Eventually, there would come an end to this burdensome daily nightmare (or daymare), and what a marvelous way it would come!

There were two particular causes of my troubles—recurring dreams stemming from repetitive unpleasant experiences, and a neck injury, neither of which I was aware of as a source of emotional, psychological, and spiritual torment until the time of deliverance and healing, as you will see. There are also two other troubles that have remained with me for my good.

## **Particle - Double Devils of Doubt and Depression**

Having received the Spirit, I expected that we would have power in preaching, power to love and persuade, and power to convert people to God. I expected people to be receptive of a glorious opportunity to have wonderful fellowship with the Lord on a higher level than they had experienced. I was expecting a revival.

It didn’t happen. We were shunned, rejected, and accused of delusion and devilry. I was amazed and greatly disappointed. As a result, I sank into bouts of depression and doubt. So where was *my* victory and wonderful fellowship with the Lord I was hoping to lead others into?

These bouts could last a day or even a week. The first was the longest, and the worst. I wondered if we had truly experienced the baptism in the Holy Spirit or if we were deceived, as others were saying. This doubt and depression would come and go for the next few years, causing us no end of grief and difficulty. Eventually, in believing and giving thanks to God for what He was doing and how He was doing it, along with being encouraged by seeing the Lord unquestionably manifest Himself often to us and on our behalf, the depressions disappeared. The fire was doing its work.

## **Particle - Cutting the Ties that Bind**

Marilyn’s father, John, kept a herd of beef cattle, part of which was Marilyn’s and part Les’s. Every year he would sell the calves and give the money to them. I decided that if we were to walk with the Lord, we would be wiser to forego these kinds of earthly family ties.

Furthermore, we believed one ought not to be in debt, that debt could be disastrous if hard times came, which we suspected might be the case. John had debt, like payments on his pickup, and though his ranch was on a veteran’s low interest loan, he did owe some. I thought it best that he keep the money and get out of all debt.

We wrote him, saying he need no longer send us the annual income from Marilyn's cattle. We asked him to pay his debts with the money. But I think he gave Marilyn's share to Les, which we didn't appreciate.

Our main purpose, however, was to forsake all such ties and gratuities from those who weren't in the walk of faith with us. They could do what they wanted with what was theirs; I simply didn't feel free to receive from them.

### **Particle - Guilty As Charged**

There is no question that I have been an unbelieving "Christian" hypocrite, however. I recall shopping for a car in the spring of 1975, while working at Homes Canada with Bill Prettie. A Datsun was advertised, I answered the ad, the owner brought the car by, and we went for a test drive.

I didn't know what to make of the car. Buying used had been one of my nightmares, more than once, and I was anxious not to make the same mistake again. Well, I made it. I ignored the fact that I had no peace about the car. Perhaps buying it for the right price would have been the answer, but the seller seemed locked into a finance debt on the car and wasn't willing to budge on the price.

That night, I dreamed. I believe I only heard words that I should buy the car. I then called the fellow, saying I would buy the car. I told him the dream and witnessed to him about the Lord, telling him how good it was to have the Lord's direction in all affairs of life. He was quite pleased. I gave him a check, along with a Campus Crusade "Four Spiritual Laws" tract, hoping he would believe.

Then Bill Prettie lifted the hood and looked around. Being somewhat experienced in these things, he found evidence that the car had been in an accident and the frame had been repaired, but likely misaligned. I began to realize that when taking the car for a test drive, there seemed to be a funny feel to it, but couldn't identify it. We called a local body shop and, sure enough, they had repaired the car. Bill strongly advised me against the purchase, saying it was almost impossible to completely correct a car with this problem.

I called the seller and asked him not to cash the check. I also asked him why he didn't tell me the car was in a major accident. I don't remember his answer entirely, except that he said I didn't ask and that he was under no legal obligation to tell me. But his reaction, and that of his mother with whom he lived, was, "I thought you said God told you to buy it!"

They gave me a very hard time over backing out, and I felt guilty, particularly for canceling after claiming that God directed me. I was concerned about how this would affect his spiritual welfare, but not as concerned as I was about my financial interests. He returned the check and tossed the tract on my desk, sarcastically saying, "You can have this back, too!"

Was I wrong? Yes, one way or another, I was, terribly so. Was the dream from the Lord? I'm not sure, I now don't think so, but even if it wasn't, I believe I should have followed through, having made the commitment. One may say that the fellow wasn't up front about the condition of the goods, which was true, and that the Lord spared me, which could also be true.

**Lesson:** If you aren't sure something is of God, be it a vision, a dream, a prophecy, or whatever, then conclude it isn't; there must be the peaceful assurance that it is of God. If sure, then obey, no matter what the cost.

As it turned out, we went on to buy a Volkswagen fastback in good condition from a local mechanic for a fair price. We moved to Dauphin nearly two years later, where there was a Datsun dealer, but not a Volkswagen dealer. When we had problems with the car, which had fuel injection and required trained personnel, we were stuck, because the nearest dealer was 120 miles away in Yorkton, Saskatchewan or 200 miles away in Winnipeg, Manitoba.

The summer after moving to Dauphin, we drove through some hot country in the North Dakota Badlands. Being the engine was air-cooled, we overheated it, eventually resulting in an expensive overhaul, all of which wouldn't have happened had we bought the water-cooled Datsun.

Do I know for sure that we should have bought the wreck? No, but I think if I had stuck to the deal, to my hurt, keeping my word, the Lord would have taken care of things. The tragedy is not my financial loss so much as the likely damage to the fellow's spiritual welfare because I broke our agreement while professing the Lord's Name. May the Lord make things right for that man.

### **Particle - Unforgiven Debt**

When Marilyn and I married, I was debt-free, but she was over \$3,000 in debt from student loans. I selfishly required that Marilyn work to help pay the debt. She worked for John and Peggy Neudorf in their gift shop in Prince Albert for a while, which she found boring, and later substitute-taught some Catholic high school students, which she enjoyed. Soon, however, we came to the conviction that a Christian wife's place was in the home:

**"Let the aged women likewise be in reverent behavior, not slanderers, not enslaved by much wine, teachers of good; that they may train the young women to love their husbands, to love their children, to be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, subject to their own husbands, that the Word of God may not be blasphemed" (Titus 2:3-5 MKJV).**

Marilyn had no occupational work until many years later, when new things entered the scene that I least expected. But I look back now and wonder what she did with all her time alone at home all those years. I didn't know or care, it seems. How shameful of me!

### **Particle - Satan Never Sleeps**

**"Be angry without sinning. Don't go to bed angry" (Ephesians 4:26 GW).**

Don't let it happen. One night, instead of praying with Marilyn as we always did, I was very angry with her. Whereas we would invariably resolve our differences and get to the root of the problem before the Lord, this time I refused. I had barely fallen asleep when I was attacked and nearly strangled by what I could best describe as a crushing "electrical charge." I couldn't breathe and I knew it was an intelligent and nasty spiritual being.

I also immediately knew why it was there. Helpless, I cried out within to the Lord in repentance, and the attack was stopped. I confessed my wrong to Marilyn and apologized to her; we settled the problem before the Lord and went to sleep, troubled no more.

### **Particle - Gifts Granted in God's Time**

In receiving the Holy Spirit, we also received, in the days to come, the gifts of the Spirit—tongues,

interpretation of tongues, prophecy, miracles, healing, the word of wisdom, the word of knowledge, faith, visions, dreams, praise and thanksgiving, revelations, and discerning of spirits.

There are some Pentecostals who teach that unless one has received tongues, that person has not received the Spirit. We knew early in our days of the Spirit that such a notion was false. Many make tongues happen and send people away “rejoicing” with the mistaken notion they have received the Spirit. Indeed, as the Psalmist says, the works of men are the paths of the destroyer (Psalm 17:4).

#### **Particle - An Alert to the Fourth Dimension**

I began to realize another thing. When Catholic, I had been taught that we were the true, original Church of God, and that our doctrines and beliefs were the right ones—I had all there was to be had. Then I was converted to Christ. Jesus Christ took over my life through the revelation of Scripture and the ministry of a non-Catholic. My life was dramatically transformed. I learned that the Catholic Church had not been right—far from it.

Then, when baptized in the Holy Spirit, I discovered that there was yet more, though evangelicals (Alliance, Baptist, Salvation Army, Mennonite, and others) told me I had all there was to be had when receiving Christ in repentance. As with the Catholics, the evangelicals had not been right. Was there still more to be had? Was there yet another step to higher places?

#### **Particle - Free to Seek Truth Anywhere**

Before I was converted, my priest and many other priests and nuns I knew were against exposure to literature from other churches or religious organizations. Everybody else was wrong; case closed. When I was converted, the Alliance and Baptist people condemned “Pentecostalism” and the gifts of the Spirit. We were discouraged from pursuing a direction towards any doctrine that didn’t generally agree with theirs. Fair enough.

However, when Marilyn and I received the Spirit, immediately I had the thought that had we sought out other religious circles, we might have found truth that we were told by our circles was error, and we might have found out that what we believed was the error. As far as we were concerned, everything was now up for review.

Were the Jehovah’s Witnesses, for example, as wrong as we were told? Were they, perhaps, the true Church of God on earth after all? Did they have no truth whatsoever? We determined that we were going to let the Lord, not men, lead and control us. That is true freedom, is it not? How dangerous a notion is that?

#### **Particle - Fear of the Truth**

We found out, however, that the JW’s, as with so many other groups, aren’t free at all. When they come to our door, they make it quite plain (when pressed) that they will not read outsiders’ literature. Indeed, they are afraid of it.

What are they afraid of? Their leaders are afraid of losing their followers. Why? Because they aren’t secure in their “truth.” Why? Because it is not *the* Truth. Truth makes secure, confident, and free. The JW leaders, however, lay down the law that their followers are not to expose themselves to teaching and doctrine from the outside, telling them that it is of the world and the Devil.

Jesus wasn't afraid of His followers being exposed to opposing views or falling away. He spoke hard words to His disciples knowing full well that the seventy would turn away. He knew who were His, as granted of the Father, and who were not. The JW directorship knows nothing. Surely this proverb describes them to a tee:

***"The wicked are edgy with guilt, ready to run off even when no one's after them; honest people are relaxed and confident, bold as lions" (Proverbs 28:1 MSG).***

This notion of JW's being fearful may sound suspect, seeing they are the ones most often found exposing themselves to doors slammed in their faces. But appearances are deceptive. Fear can take on the boldest of countenances and activities. I believe it's fear that drives them to go door to door, lest they should fail of the Kingdom of God.

### **Particle - Tongues and Interpretation**

One day in March 1975, Marilyn was praying, and she began to pray in tongues. This was the first time the spiritual gifts of tongues and interpretation were manifested with us.

Asking the Lord for an interpretation, she received two things: We would be going to England, and Archie and Cathie would have a baby boy. At the time, Cathie wanted children, but was told by doctors she couldn't have any. They had been married for about two years and had thus far proved the doctors right.

### **Particle - Mystery, Babylon the Great**

Sometime shortly after receiving the Spirit, I had a dream that signified some puzzling realities. These things were about my pre-Christian friends and about false religion and its power, all of which I would come to better understand in the years to come.

I dreamt I was in a hockey stadium with my unbelieving friends, among them Gerry McClintock and Dave Miller. We were high up in the stands watching a strange performance on the ice. There was a tall (perhaps fifteen foot), regal, beautiful woman, dressed in white, I believe, with something like a wand in her hand. She was orchestrating everything that was going on in the stadium—the performances, the performers, and the mood and response of the audience.

Suddenly, I felt the urge to go down to the ice. She was beckoning me to come, not by audible voice or visible gesture, but by some power. As I headed down over the bleachers, Gerry and the others looked at me like I was crazy. They were perplexed and annoyed with me.

When I reached the ice, she immediately and mysteriously gave me the power to figure skate. I began to do things I had never been able to do, and I knew that she was doing it. She then motioned to the audience to applaud. The audience, under her spell, obeyed her.

As I skated, I enjoyed the power, the attention, and the applause, but I sensed there was something sinister about it. Therefore, I began to make my way to the other end of the arena where it was darker, without people. I fell to one knee and prayed that God would deliver me from this great woman's power. I knew I couldn't resist it any more than a fly could resist a forest fire.

A silver candlestick holder about two feet high with three lit candles appeared before me on the ice. Somehow, in connection to this candlestick holder, the woman's power was breaking and I

received strength to leave the ice. I began to make my way up some empty bleachers, on skates, heading back to find my friends.

The dream ended there. In real life, I would never “find” my friends again. There was an uncrossable chasm between us.

I recall that at the very beginning of the dream, before seeing the woman, my friends and I had been seated in lower rows, near the other end of the arena, watching hockey. A puck came flying up at us, and while I was apprehensive about it, Gerry wasn't. It seemed to me that he had better qualities of character than I.

#### **Particle - All Souls Are His Concern**

When I was first converted in 1973, I somehow came to believe that it was my responsibility to pray my immediate family into the Kingdom. Every day I prayed fervently that they would be saved. I believe this immature and unrealistic thinking and attitude came from the evangelicals. It comes when one is snared by Mystery, the harlot church and false religion, which captured me when I went forward that Sunday in response to an “altar call” delivered by Ken Campbell. Marilyn, on the other hand, didn't have this problem, though she had been with Henry Blackaby and the Southern Baptists for a few years.

After receiving the Spirit, the Lord gave me the realization that my family was no more important to Him than others, and if I was going to identify with Him fully, His priorities would be mine and I would get to see all persons as He saw them. Therefore, the drug addict in the gutter might become as important to me as my own mother, the harlot as my sister, the atheist as my father, and the murderer as my brother. I ceased to pray as I preferred and began to depend on the Lord to lead me to pray as I ought:

**“Likewise the Spirit also helps in our weaknesses. For we do not know what we should pray for as we ought, but the Spirit Himself intercedes for us with inexpressible groanings” (Romans 8:26 EMTV).**

#### **Particle - A Surprising Revelation and Growing Realization of It**

It was after the dream of Mystery, the great and glorious woman, that I began to realize something that might shock many. It took me years to come to terms with it and to not doubt what I was shown, something that seemed tantamount to blasphemy against the Holy Spirit.

I began to realize, or at least suspect, that when I went forward at Ken Campbell's invitation at the Alliance church in March of 1973, just days after I was converted, it was not the Lord drawing me, but the great harlot snaring me. From that day forward, I was Mystery's, performing for her with zeal. I was set on saving the world, but was destroying it instead, so religious and contemptible I must have been to others. I shudder to think of it.

Eventually, the Lord delivered me from her awesome, tenacious power. It took years. But the Lord had me on His program all along, training and bringing me to understand these things.

**“For the creation was not willingly subjected to vanity, but because of Him Who subjected it on hope that the creation itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God” (Romans 8:20-21 MKJV).**

## Particle - No Unity among the Spirit Baptized

We met certain others at the Alliance church who believed in the baptism in the Holy Spirit with attendant gifts. Among them were Steve and Ilene Rudd, who served in the Northern Canadian Evangelical Mission; Sally Hogg, who was married to Ron, an unbeliever; Glen and Bea Bradford; and Jim Hill, Bea's father, who was continuously, loudly, publicly praising the Lord.

There was no unity among any of us. I once tried to bring together for fellowship all those who were for the things of the Spirit, but none were able or willing. They were quite content with remaining in the church system, while I, in good conscience, knew we couldn't. God's call on us to come out was clear and compelling. Besides, who was I to lead them?

## Particle - Rumor of another Spiritual Dimension

At the Alliance church, we discovered that not only did Steve and Ilene Rudd believe in the baptism in the Holy Spirit, they also declared the existence of a *third* experience, termed "sanctification" by Bethany Bible Institute in Minneapolis, from where they had graduated. They were one of the first and among the very few to alert us to the availability of a third-stage experience in the Lord.

They told me that all we needed to do was pray a simple prayer for sanctification, believe, and receive it. I wasn't convinced of two things: one, that they had entered that stage themselves; and two, that it was that simple.

It isn't. The Hebrews writer exhorted that we *labor* to enter in (Hebrews 4:11). When I say I wasn't convinced, I could use a more accurate expression—simply, the Spirit of God didn't bear witness to me that what they were saying was true.

However, I believed in such an event in the spiritual pilgrim's journey and was not about to allow anyone to delay me on this one if it was available. I set out to enter rest, or to be perfected or sanctified, as some would call it. I certainly didn't expect to have to wait so long; it wouldn't happen for many more years.

## Particle - Carnal Understanding

Around this time, in 1975 or 1976, Marilyn dreamt she saw a triceratops. I went up to it, opened the top of its head, and reached in to remove some eggs.

Interpretation: I was carnally-minded, always trying to understand spiritual matters with the intellect, the flesh, the mind of the "old man," which is impossible, inevitably leads to false conclusions, and thus endangers us.

**"For they who are according to the flesh mind the things of flesh, but they who are according to the Spirit the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace because the carnal mind is enmity against God, for it is not subject to the Law of God, neither indeed can it be. So then they who are in the flesh cannot please God" (Romans 8:5-8 MKJV).**

How much turmoil I could have saved my wife, myself, and others had I heeded those words, but no, I had to understand (be in control of) everything!

## **Particle - Gratification or God**

While it is true that many seek after experiences and not after God Himself, this wasn't so with us. We sought after more of the Lord—a closer walk with Him. I wanted to live according to His will, whatever the price to be paid. Emotional experiences didn't enter into it. I wasn't prepared to lose family, friends, vocation, or any other like-valued asset of this world for any experience, unless it meant a deeper and more intimate knowledge of Jesus Christ.

## **Particle - “Lord, Give Me a Leader”**

I'm not sure where it began...somewhere around this time I wanted someone to lead and teach me, someone at whose feet I could sit, for as long as it took, to answer so many questions for me. I wanted to learn and learn fast, yet it seemed nobody had answers—nobody. When I sought out older men and those who had presumably walked with the Lord for many years, I was only disappointed. God gave me no man to shepherd me. It took some time to realize He was calling me directly and that He would be my personal Teacher and Trainer.

The time would come, in a few years, when another prayed to God to send a man to minister to him, and his prayer would be answered.

## **Particle - Men's Prayer Breakfast Meetings**

After we received the Spirit in January '75, we let Dave Loewen in Calgary know, seeing he was the one who left the tract at our place, which tract was instrumental in our receiving the Spirit. Dave was quite excited. In a later personal visit, I admitted to him that while I argued with him against the truth of the baptism in the Spirit, I hadn't even read his letters and arguments in defense of the experience. “You mean you didn't even read what I wrote you?” he exclaimed. He marveled at that, though I'm not sure why.

In the first months of having received the Spirit, Dave invited me to a men's Saturday morning prayer breakfast meeting in Calgary, Alberta, hundreds of miles from Prince Albert. A group of perhaps 15 men or so met on Saturday mornings at some restaurant. They would have breakfast at eight o'clock and share, pray, and generally fellowship in the things of God until about noon. At the meeting, I met Carroll Vance, a Calgary Police Service detective, and Jim Flynn, both known to minister prophetically.

I recall a day when about a dozen of us gathered in a circle facing inward, and Jim prophesied over several of the men. He came to me and spoke a lengthy message. I can recall God telling me He was going to bring me to many, and many would be blessed. I was to speak and not to strive with people. He was going to show me things that other men did not see. He said I would be alone. The Lord repeatedly warned me not to try to understand Him or to figure things out. There was much more I don't recall (though I sense the essence within me to this day), and Dave Loewen marveled at what had been prophesied. I was thankful and excited, but I didn't understand the implications.

## **Particle - The Reconciliation of All Things**

Jim Flynn once confronted me, saying, “God is in full control, and He is going to reconcile everybody to Himself.”

I asked him if he was saying that everybody that ever lived was going to be saved.

“What do you think this is all about?” he replied, waving his arm at the outdoors around us. “Do you think anyone is any better than anyone else?”

I exclaimed, “*That’s blasphemy!*”

He calmly replied, “I won’t argue. I’m just going to leave this verse with you: ‘**For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive**’ (1 Corinthians 15:22 KJV).”

It was either that verse or this one:

**“And, having made peace through the blood of His cross, by Him to reconcile all things unto Himself; by Him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven” (Colossians 1:20 KJV).**

There I was, thinking what Jim was trying to tell me was heresy, and wondering what kind of crowd I was getting involved with. But I couldn’t shake the words he spoke and the Scriptures he shared with me. The truth would prevail, but it would take a while.

#### **Particle - The Villain the Victor and the Victor the Victim**

The doctrine of the reconciliation of all things has been one of the most wonderful revelations to me, yet one of the most controversial. I marvel at how angry people can instantly become when hearing how the Lord, by His blood, succeeded far more gloriously than is commonly taught. His blood has prevailed to save, not a measly five percent of mankind, but all.

Crediting His blood with perfect success makes the blood of the “righteous” boil. They prefer to paint Satan as the less powerful villain, yet, in essence, the victor who, in spite of his inferiority, is able to destroy 95 percent of mankind in eternal damnation, people for whom Christ died. They prefer to believe that Jesus Christ, paying the price He paid and given all power in Heaven and on earth, succeeded in saving only a handful of souls, the privileged ones who, by virtue of their virtue, knew better than most not to reject His virtue.

#### **Particle - Who’s the Fairest of Them All?**

Why does the truth of the reconciliation of all things, as declared in Scripture, so enrage people? My first reaction, too, was one of unbelief and indignation. What a reaction! Oh, we cling to our righteousness! We are such good people for having believed, while all those other people are so wicked! (I speak tongue in cheek.)

#### **Particle - John Hutchison of Calgary**

We had heard of Charismatic meetings held in homes in Calgary, led by John Hutchison. In the first months of our having received the Spirit, we went to one and were very cautious. John and others were singing, praising, and laying hands on people, praying for them to receive healings and gifts of the Spirit. I wanted the gift of prophecy, recommended by the apostle Paul as being the foremost of the gifts (1 Corinthians 14:1).

I let the people lay hands on me, but prayed to God that I would be protected from evil influence. I was skeptical of John, who struck me as being quite carnal or worldly and self-seeking. I now see this as the gift of discernment working, a gift I didn’t realize I had at the time, though it had

already been in operation since the beginning, as I perceived the spirits of Jack Connor, Bill Bye, Henry Blackaby, and others.

I believed and accepted that I had received the gift of prophecy, but I didn't seem to experience it for quite some time. Now that I look back, I recognize that I was soon prophesying and not realizing it, in letters to others and even in songs and poems.

Immediately after the meeting, John headed straight to the lunch table and hungrily devoured a sandwich, seeming to be rather preoccupied with food. I didn't know what to make of it. Is a man of God one who has overcome in these matters, or not? About a year and a half later, I would see John again, though we would not be conversing, and I would perceive more of him that would make me wonder.

### **Particle - Fasting**

Marilyn and I began to set aside one day a week for fasting. I don't recall why or when we began or ceased. I believe the practice was beneficial for body, soul, and spirit. However, there came a time, only months later, when we felt it was no longer necessary for us to continue.

### **Particle - Warning against Evil Men**

For edification in the things of the Spirit, Dave Loewen suggested we call a couple of men he had heard of near us—Bill Kellers and Dave Roberts, bachelor co-pastors of Mount Zion Christian Center in Saskatoon. He believed we needed to go to a Spirit-filled church for fellowship.

We called Bill and Dave and met with them at Archie and Cathie's in Saskatoon. They acted like they didn't want married couples, Dave even mentioning that they had no need of any, which I thought rather strange. We later found out that their congregation was preponderantly young singles, with close to a thousand members.

That night, Marilyn had a dream wherein she was on the ground, lying on her stomach, and Bill was moving his hand over the small of her back, without touching it. It was very hot and painful.

Neither of us was quite comfortable with them, though apparently they were ordinary good-humored, clean-cut fellows. What was more, they were Charismatic Christian pastors who were apparently Spirit-filled and known for their spiritual gifts, specifically miracles, healings, prophecy, and tongues.

### **Particle - The First Alert of the Two Witnesses**

We didn't join them, but we did have a couple of visits with them over the next year and a half, once in Saskatoon and once in Prince Albert. I recall Dave Roberts once playfully saying to me, "I suppose you think you're the two witnesses, huh!"

I thought, "Why is he saying that? Is he referring to Marilyn and me?" The remark was strange because we weren't on the subject at the time and hadn't so much as thought any such thing of ourselves. I surmised that perhaps it was common in Charismatic circles for some to think of themselves as the two witnesses of Revelation 11, though I hadn't heard of any making such claims.

Years later, as I reflected on this occasion, it seemed a curious thing that we personally met these men at the outset of our spiritual walk and they made mention of the two witnesses. It also later

occurred to me that meeting two male co-pastors was a rarity, the only case of which I am aware to this day. Did they think *they* were the two witnesses? To my knowledge, they never claimed to be, yet they had this uncommon dual male pastoring partnership.

#### Particle - Words by Carroll Vance

I attended as many of those Saturday morning breakfast meetings as I could, likely four or five in all, over a year or two. Carroll Vance prophesied several things—that there was a great calling on my life (not in those words); the Lord said He had given me a wise woman; He said that the second crop would be better than the first; that I would be given what others had not been given to see; and that He would bring me unto many. Carroll prophesied that people would know there had been a prophet among them. He quoted Scripture by prophecy, saying that no weapon formed against me would prosper.

He said that I will speak things and ask myself, “Did I say that?” and I will realize that I had spoken those things, yet it was the Lord Who spoke them by me. He also prophesied, *“Do not despise the day of small things,”* that they are by no means small. He said there was assigned to me a powerful angel to go with me.

I was told many more things that I don’t remember. I wish I had recorded them. (I advise all those who receive things from the Lord to record them in every detail as soon as possible and never let go of them. Record the date, time, and circumstances.)

#### Particle - Enter Lois Benson

Marilyn and I paid one of our first visits as believers to my uncle and aunt, Fred and Delores Molnar, at their acreage on the outskirts of Calgary. Fred professed faith in Christ. Delores, a believer, was my mother’s sister. She had believed for several years before I did, and when I believed in 1973, she almost immediately declared that the Lord had chosen me as the sacrificial lamb for the family.

Delores’ younger sister, Lois Darlene Benson, was also visiting there at that time. She was not a believer then, and was resisting. I recall that she seemed to be looking for any excuse to pick a fight, and I did whatever I could to avoid one. Her first name means “famous warrior maid” or “warrior woman” according to some sources, and “good,” “better,” and “more desirable,” according to others. At the time, Lois was the proverbial “battle axe”; however, the event passed without incident.

Lord willing, you’ll hear more of Lois. Will she be “better” or “more desirable”?

#### Particle - Bill Orr Again

After believing in Christ, I wondered about an old cherished friend of my memories, [Bill Orr](#), and called on him in Calgary, Alberta. We met and visited briefly, but nothing apparent came of it.

Last I heard, he was a successful businessman in real estate and land development. Bill had intended to be a success in Canada, and seemed to know how to achieve his goal. He was a colorful fellow—popular, intelligent, not arrogant—who would not be deterred from his ambitions.

## Particle - What Does Fear Say?

I was finding that the Alliance people were not as hospitable to the Spirit as they had been to me when I first joined them as a new convert only two years earlier. Indeed, many were afraid. It was sad. Here we were, being rejected or avoided as those in error by “believers.” I saw that, without the Spirit, professing believers were falling drastically short of the will of God.

I thought, “If what we have isn’t of God, why is it that **they** are the ones who are afraid? Why are **we** not afraid? Is fear right? Why will they not at least discuss these things with us? What do they have to lose?”

## Particle - The Sovereignty of God

While attending Bible school, Marilyn and I searched for a good book on the sovereignty of God and found very little. Just after we were married, we thought there needed to be such a book written. The best we could find at the time (1974-1976) in the published world was Arthur Pink’s *The Sovereignty of God* (not saying it **was** the best). We debated the possibility of writing such a book for a few minutes, realizing the job was an impossible one, almost like trying to contain God Himself.

We agreed that God would reveal Himself to us in the coming days and years, wherein we would know Him and experience His sovereignty. Such a book would be **us**, decades in writing. **I believe the book you are reading is it. I think you’ll think that, too, by the time you’re done.**

## Particle - The Gift of Healing

Believing and having experienced the gifts, Marilyn and I began speaking privately of the Holy Spirit and praying for people for their healing. Some received healing, and some didn’t. For example, coaxed by her daughter Bea, we prayed for Mrs. Jim Hill, who had multiple sclerosis or muscular dystrophy, I think. We sensed, however, that Mrs. Hill was in unbelief and our prayer would not prevail, and it didn’t. (Others that were healed I will speak of later.)

## Particle - Anger Does Not Work Righteousness

Oftentimes I felt like Marilyn was manipulative and controlling. I suppose she was looking for affection or security, but I don’t really know why she was the way she was. She had been this way with people before we got to know each other.

One night at our Chalifour home, I got very angry with her when I felt she was crowding and clinging to me in terms of hugging and general physical affection. I told her that I resented it and that if I wanted any intimacy, she needed to allow me to take the initiative. I went on and on, in intense anger.

She didn’t tell me, though she cried and cried bitterly, that she had been deeply hurt. Our relationship was never the same again. Since then, I have often desired that she would take the initiative to show affection, with balance, but her feelings were tragically stifled from that day forward. I have been a brutish, insensitive beast.

## Particle - The Car We Did Buy

As mentioned, we saw a 1973 canary yellow Volkswagen fastback advertised in the paper. The owner was a mechanic at Whitter's Shell service station in Prince Albert. His price of \$2,000 was firm. Glen and Bea were going to buy it if we didn't, but we did. I saw this conflict of interests with them as part of the complication I had created by not buying the Datsun I believe I was supposed to buy.

#### Particle - Sally Hogg (nee Waschuk)

At the Alliance, Marilyn and I began fellowshiping with Sally Hogg, a pensive, wary, somewhat troubled lady whose husband, Ron, didn't believe. Her father (Mr. Waschuk) was an evangelical minister with a Christian Gospel radio program in Saskatoon.

Sally's father had a very troubled wife who tried so hard to be spiritually convincing, but she was ridden with guilt. She was obviously agitated and openly critical of her husband, who appeared to suffer it patiently.

While praying with them in their home one day, Mrs. Waschuk was crying in prayer and carrying on, and Marilyn had one of her first words of prophecy— *"I don't want your words or your tears; I want your heart."* Mrs. Waschuk carried on in her pretence, as though nothing had been said, but we knew those words from God would impact her.

We later learned from Sally that years before, Mr. Waschuk received what was believed to be a call from God to preach in northern Canada among the native population, but his wife refused, and he complied with her wishes. It seemed to have been a deadly decision spiritually, for both of them.

#### Particle - Operation Mobilization

Operation Mobilization is an international evangelization organization working with youth volunteers from many churches. We gave money to OM and found out that Sally was giving to them, as well. Sally got the idea that we should go on an OM mission, using our combined donations. We asked the Lord about it, received the go-ahead, gave notice to our landlord, and in due time, headed for New Jersey, where OM was gathering North American youth for a European evangelization campaign.

#### Particle - Brother David Sick, Demon-Possessed

On the way through Manitoba, we stopped at my parents' place in Dauphin. There we found my younger brother, David, at home alone and ill. Nobody seemed to know what the problem was, but guessed that perhaps he had the flu. He did have a fever. We spoke to him of the Lord, told him that the Lord healed, and talked to him about the baptism in the Holy Spirit.

Suddenly, as he lay on the couch, he began to shout, writhe, and gasp, crying for help, trying to say that something was choking him and he could barely breathe. I dashed over to him and began to pray, laying hands on him. I rebuked evil spirits in him, and almost immediately, he sank in the sofa, utterly limp. His shirt was wet with perspiration. He heaved a sigh of relief.

"Victor, I feel so good, so clean inside, so peaceful!" he exclaimed.

We prayed with him, and he confessed his sins and asked to receive the Spirit of God. Shortly after, he was praising the Lord and very thankful. We left, instructing him to stay away from sin, read the

Scriptures, live for the Lord, and stay in touch. We were also very thankful for what had happened, not expecting the trying times soon to come for David, a brother I loved.

To my recollection, this was the first case of the spiritual gift of miracles (casting out of devils) being manifest by us. Truly, it was the first time we had personally ever seen such a thing happen.

### **Particle - Winnipeg Charismatic Circles of the Seventies**

We drove on to Winnipeg, where we decided to stay with Art and Doreen Beals, whom I had known in Amway, on Roblin Boulevard in Charleswood. They were involved in Charismatic circles, often witnessing to us about the gifts of the Spirit. It was their custom, as with many Charismatics, to frequently pepper their conversation with “Praise the Lord” and to speak or pray out loud in tongues.

They had been going to various meetings held in Winnipeg by itinerant preachers who seemed to excite people with music, revelations, preaching, prophecies, exorcisms, and healings, not to mention an oft ample dose of exhibitionism.

For a “home church,” the Beals attended Washington Christian Center in Elmwood or East Kildonan, Winnipeg, which was co-pastored by Willard Thiessen and Ernie (I forget his Mennonite surname). Willard and Ernie previously had a street ministry in north Winnipeg, prayed for healings for many, and allegedly witnessed some miracles. Today, 36 years later, in 2011, Willard and wife Betty host a TV show, *It's a New Day*.

In those days, friends of the Beals—Neil and Kathy Wiebe—also went to Washington Christian Center. I had also known them in Amway.

### **Particle - A Spirit of Irreverence**

While there in a “worship service,” I was struck with the clear conviction that though the people were singing hymns, praising, speaking in tongues, prophesying, testifying, waving hands in the air, and doing all the things one can find at a Pentecostal or Charismatic meeting, the general atmosphere was one of great irreverence. I was moved in my spirit to speak.

I testified to them that we ought to be falling down and humbly worshipping God “in sackcloth and ashes,” that He is a holy God, not one to be taken lightly. I said that we couldn’t be flippant and familiar in our conduct with Him, as the leaders and others seemed to be.

Some people noticeably took me seriously, at least for the moment, especially a couple, the Logans, who had been prophesying against the moods and attitudes of the people there, particularly the leaders, Willard and Ernie.

This was the gift of the discerning of spirits in operation in me again. Most call it a spirit of hatred, criticism, and condemnation.

### **Particle - A Spirit of Lightness, Unbelief, and Evasion**

There was a time or two when I tried talking to Willard Thiessen. It wasn’t easy. He was friendly, polite, and engaging in conversation; I found that he listened to what one had to say, as though he was hearing it for the first time, but I knew Willard had heard these things before. He seemed to

pretend I was coming up with something new to him. Until recently, I saw him doing the same with his guests on *It's a New Day*.

I saw Willard as a consummate flatterer. He seems to suggest that social camaraderie is what Christianity is all about (I think he would call it Christian love). He focuses on mental concepts, which he perhaps would call spiritual revelation, but it is nothing more than indulgence in mental exercise and entertainment. And why does he do this? I believe it is to promote himself, instead of loving and promoting the Truth. The cross was so foreign, indeed anathema, to him.

#### **Particle - Who Calls the Shots?**

Art and Doreen seemed to agree with me concerning what I was seeing at Washington, but as I look back, they were not in agreement in spirit. They simply didn't agree with what they saw happening there in other respects. For one, Art thought Neil Wiebe should be the pastor there, that he was the God-ordained one, not the two who were pastoring. It never happened. I thought, "If Neil is supposed to be the shepherd, would he not be so? Why would God not place him there? Who could stop God? Is it men who decide?"

#### **Particle - "And They Immediately Left Their Nets and Followed Him"**

Later, Neil and Kathy confided to me that Neil had heard God call him to be a pastor. I believe he was in his early thirties at the time of the alleged call. Having a young family, he asked God if he could wait until he was forty.

My immediate reaction was, "You can't deal with God that way. Either you respond and obey immediately, or you go your own way, not likely to hear the call again." When Moses heard the call, he seemed to have no choice but to accept. The same went for Samuel, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Amos, Daniel, Ezekiel, Jonah, Saul of Tarsus, John the Immerser, and so many others. I questioned if Neil did hear this from God.

At the point of relating this to me, he was close to forty and perhaps expecting that God would soon revisit him. As we went for a drive in north Winnipeg, he was looking at church buildings and commenting on their potential availability, location, size, and hoping for a bargain price. To my knowledge, he never did hear from God again (if he ever had).

Perhaps man *can* refuse a call; I have known of at least two men (Mr. Waschuk of Saskatoon and Mr. Winters of Ashville) who lived miserable lives after allegedly passing up a call of God. Whether they heard a call, I don't know, but I do know that they thought they had and weren't at peace about having disobeyed.

#### **Particle - Were We Left Out?**

While Marilyn and I lived in Prince Albert in 1975, I felt like we were missing out on the "move of God." The Beals had reported so many exciting, "filled with the Spirit" speakers with great anointing, performing miracles and healings. Why was God not with us, as He was with the Beals, the Wiebes, and so many others in Winnipeg? How could this be?

While it seemed He was with us, and certainly had done things for us, why was He not including us in the "exciting things" He was doing? Were we not good enough? We were to find out the answer.

## Particle - A Bomb Waiting to Explode

Art and Doreen were still in the Amway business. I recall their adopted daughter, Andrea, complaining to them that all they cared about was Amway. Before our eyes, they basically ignored her pleas for attention. Now they were also involved in much religious activity in Charismatic circles, which left Andrea even less time. She was a very unhappy girl.

We tried to talk to Art and Doreen about it, and I even warned them that if they didn't love their daughter and give her the attention she needed, there would be trouble. They completely ignored me, rejecting what I was saying, perhaps even slightly offended. We left it. Little did they know the terrible price they would all pay for ignoring the warning.

## Particle - "Haleo Shemenah"

We spent some time in prayer together in their home. Art and Doreen tried to get me to pray in tongues, suggesting that unless I prayed in tongues, I hadn't really been filled with the Spirit. I didn't believe that to be true; however, while in prayer and asking for tongues, the words "*Haleo Shemenah*" came to me. Those were the only words I had, and this was the first time the spiritual gift of tongues was manifest by me since receiving the Spirit about six months earlier. I later realized those words to be Hebrew, meaning "an anointing in the distance."

## Particle - First Visions

It was in that prayer time that the Lord gave me two of my first visions, back to back.

### ***Vision One: Art Calling Wiebes Out of the Church Systems***

In the first, Art was driving up to a church building. This building was a conventional older-style church with large arched doors. Art had his window open and was waving others to come with him. "Come on, let's go!" he was excitedly beckoning.

In the open doorway stood Kathy Wiebe, with her children (six or so) and her husband, Neil, behind her. They were all dressed in their "Sunday best," Neil and the boys wearing suits, Kathy and the girls, dresses. Neil was standing "obediently" among the children, with hands hanging and casually clasped together in front of him. Kathy replied, "No," to Art, and closed the church doors on herself and the family, shutting them inside.

### ***Vision Two: Satan Slays Me on Altar***

Then immediately came the next vision. The scene was a hilly pastureland with sheep scattered here and there, some white, some black, and some in between. I was a white sheep. In that field was an altar, about four feet high, five feet long, and two feet wide.

I was on that altar, and Satan was behind the altar killing me. He had a long knife, more like a short, slender two-edged Roman sword, and he was bringing it down on me. Facing the altar, standing and watching with pleasure, was the Lord Jesus (Satan and Jesus were facing each other). Jesus was about twenty feet away from the altar, relaxed, with arms hanging in front on him, hands clasped.

As Satan was about to kill me, I thought, “Lord, help! Do something! The Devil’s killing me!” But the Lord not only didn’t save or protect me, He was very pleased with what was happening. Down came the knife, and my soul left my body and, I think, “floated” up toward the Lord to become one with Him. (It either did that or I hoped that would be the outcome.)

#### Particle - Wiebes Told of the Visions

I related the visions to Art and Doreen. Some months later, we took Neil and Kathy out for Chinese food in North Winnipeg Chinatown and shared the visions with them. I pointed out the aspect that Kathy, not Neil, was the head of the house, according to the vision. Neither of them had much to say.

I recall in a prior visit, Kathy perceived that I had a problem with trying to figure things out, or that I was trying to make things happen, working rather than trusting. She was right. I most certainly had that weakness, as Marilyn’s dream of the dinosaur showed.

#### Particle - “The Kenites Must Go”

Whether I received this precisely at this time, I’m not sure, but I now realize that the following little statement may have been the first obvious, literal prophecy I ever received (it is the first I remember speaking): *“The Kenites must go.”*

I had to speak this in the Beals’ ears and none other. I knew the words applied to the Beals, but I had no understanding of how they applied or what they meant; I had not yet discerned consciously what the Beals’ true spiritual nature or condition was. They also had no understanding of the words.

The name “Kenite” comes from the root word, “Cain” (kah’yin), which is defined by *Strong’s Concordance*—#7013, as “**a sense of fixity; a lance (as striking fast):- spear.**” We know that Cain was the firstborn child whose sacrifice was not acceptable to God. We also know that he murdered his brother Abel. John says that he was “of the evil one” (1 John 3:12).

My understanding of the prophecy today is that our flesh is the first child, and it must make way for the spiritual, the second child by a new birth. The Bible says the child of the flesh is at enmity with God. The Beals were children of the flesh, counterfeit Christians.

I see now that Art and Doreen were worshipping Jesus Christ in the flesh, something totally unacceptable to God. Paul said:

**“So as we now know no one according to flesh, but even if we have known Christ according to flesh, yet now we no longer know Him so. So that if anyone is in Christ, that one is a new creature; old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new” (2 Corinthians 5:16-17 MKJV).**

They didn’t understand anything about the things of the Spirit. It was all copycat play on their part. They were opposed to us at every turn unless we were in full agreement with them, which we just couldn’t be.

#### Particle - Nowhere to Lay the Head

We left the Beals and headed through Ontario to join Operation Mobilization in New Jersey. On the way, we decided we would stay with any Christians we could find. We needed all the money we had for the amount OM required to join their work, which was around \$1,200 for two persons. We had slightly less, about \$1,070. These were funds they said we were supposed to have received by faith, however that was. I didn't quite understand, presuming it was supposed to be money miraculously coming into our possession by willing donors who had no idea of our needs.

It was interesting to see the puzzled looks on the faces of pastors of churches when we knocked on their doors at night and asked if they could provide us with a place to sleep. We offered to sleep on church floors, but were not too welcome. Could anyone blame them? Could they entertain strangers by faith? Would they know if they were opening their doors to angels or devils? Might they be letting in sociopaths, or shutting out messengers of God? I think we ended up staying at a motel or two.

### **Particle - The Don Szmon Family**

Passing through Kenora, Ontario, we dropped in on Don and Mary Lou Szmon, my mother's brother and his wife. They graciously put us up for the night, even giving us their bedroom while they slept on the sofa. That evening, however, Uncle Don gave me a surprising reaction, one over which I scratched my head for years. I was having a talk with his oldest son in his room, sharing truths from the Scriptures. Don stopped by at the doorway, spotted the Bible, and blurted out scornfully, "Ha! What are you doing? You? A preacher? Whaa! Who do you think you are? You're not a preacher!"

What an amazing event that was to me! I was incredulous that one should be accused of pretending or presuming to be a preacher, simply by reading the Bible with someone and sharing truths received. Don and Mary Lou were members of the United Church. That would explain it. Years later I heard that Don was occasionally substitute-preaching for their pastor.

### **Particle - Senior Szmon Spiritual Scenario**

Don's father, my grandfather, Paul Szmon, had been a member of the Greek Orthodox Church. He had some kind of disagreement with them and left. Grandmother Jessie, Paul's wife, soon started going to the United Church, while he remained at home, read the Bible, and listened to radio Gospel programs. None of their 15 children believed.

My mother was the firstborn of the Szmons and became Catholic when marrying my father. Recently, Lois, my mother's younger sister, informed me that their father, Paul, was an alcoholic and drank away their provisions to the point where they were forced to accept social assistance, something of which, Lois says, they were quite ashamed. This was all news to me.

How bad was it? There was far more stigma about being on welfare in those days than today. Nowadays, people financially challenged seem to think it beneath their dignity to have to work, as though receiving welfare is more honorable. Some have the attitude that the government or society owes them. I would see much more of that kind of thinking and become quite disgusted.

### **Particle - Ottawa Charismatic Church**

On our trip, we decided to see the Canadian capital, Ottawa; we had never been there. While in Ottawa, we checked the phone book for Christian groups and found one. The pastor answered and invited us over; we visited with him, met his small flock, and joined them in one of their meetings. They had the usual "services" consisting of singing, praise, and message by the pastor.

The pastor insisted upon obedience and discipline with his people. His position was basically that if they didn't wish to obey in all matters, physical or spiritual, they didn't have the love of God. **"He that has My commandments and keeps them, he it is that loves Me..." (John 14:21).**

While we agreed with him, we were somewhat uncomfortable with the spirit of the people. They seemed subdued, which in and of itself is not necessarily bad, but the peace, joy, and power of the Lord was missing. The pastor seemed focused more on their obedience than on the Lord.

They put us up for the night in their communal residence. Everything seemed quite organized, strictly maintained, and immaculately clean. Curious about their meticulous ways, I checked behind the radiator for dust and found not a speck. Our room was pristine; there was order and hygiene everywhere, and the people treated us well.

I don't recall the name of the group. I have no doubt they would be condemned by many others as a cult. Frankly, I would far rather see the order and discipline they had, rather than the "free-spirited" lawlessness and lack of direction one sees nearly everywhere in nominal Christendom, something they call "grace."

The pastor's point was that believers in Christ, if they are true believers, would appreciate the necessity of properly attending to the physical, as well as the spiritual, in everyday matters. He was right. One can't divide the physical and the spiritual and prosper. Nearly every day, we see the consequences of those calling themselves Christians living otherwise.

#### **Particle - Dick Bieber of Detroit**

We headed for Detroit where OM was first meeting. The host church was The Messiah Lutheran, pastored by Dick Bieber, a bombastic Charismatic preacher who claimed to be baptized in the Spirit. His church was in the slums, where his congregation was reaching out to druggies, street people, and generally those living in the neighborhood. It was quite active, but I found there a subtle pall of oppression emanating from a domineering shepherd; not domineering in terms of official policy (on the contrary, I think he would deny it, and his congregation with him), but by his spirit and personality.

I recall his indirect criticisms of Operation Mobilization and its founder, George Verwer. He said OM was preaching overseas when there was so much work to be done right here in America. Marilyn and I believed he had a point. In speaking to him personally, he made it rather clear that if we truly wished to minister, we ought to stay where the need was obvious, right under our noses.

He had done much writing, and his articles covered tables in the church for all to take and read. We were to have another experience with Pastor Bieber later.

#### **Particle - "Go on—There's More!"**

Now I shall relate two of the shortest, yet most powerful and abiding messages I've ever received from anyone. While in Detroit, we were taken to the streets where we met two elderly persons working separately with drug addicts and alcoholics. One elderly man asked about me. I testified that we had received the Spirit. I thought I was relating to him something well worth talking about, until he kindly and gently said to me, *"Go on; there's more."*

## Particle - “What We Need Is Reality”

The other worker was known as “Sister Lee,” and she delivered the second message. She was an eccentric lady in her late 70’s or early 80’s, dressed in black, and she wore what appeared to be a black Civil War soldier’s cap. She held little meetings in shabby abandoned store buildings in the old downtown area.

In those meetings, she would have someone testify, another preach, and there would be prayers and hymns, involving everyone. She would serve sandwiches later, which she personally made with painstaking care. She couldn’t accept anyone else making the sandwiches; they had to be “just so” for her little flock.

I once sat behind an alcoholic, who was in the front row, while Sister Lee was leading the singing. The man turned around and began to badger me persistently. I didn’t know why, but accepted it as his problem. Sister Lee gave him a swat on the head with her hymnbook and made him stop his disturbance! They respected and obeyed her. Although the free lunches may have had something to do with it, I believe God gave her grace and protection, giving these street people His fear of her.

Her message to me: *“What the Lord wants is reality.”* Being new in the Lord, I believe that I showed myself quite zealous and religious, and perhaps she felt a need to address my spirit. Those words stuck with me. Yes, reality is what it’s all about, and that would become a driving theme for us. There is much imitation, but little reality; much talk, but little walk; great abundance of religion, but little practicality. I continued to learn the meaning of her words in the years and decades to come.

Dick Bieber had some public praise for Sister Lee, as though she was greatly spiritual, yet he didn’t remark on the fact that she wasn’t attending his church. When asked about it, Sister Lee was diplomatic. Had there been opportunity to talk to her, I believe she would have spoken against formal church systems, ceremonies, hierarchies, and the like of which one finds in Lutheran churches and so many others where reality is invariably relegated to a back pew, if not escorted out the door, albeit with a pious smile.

## Particle - The Seed Has It All

So often I have thought I should have known better than to think, say, or do so many things. In retrospect, it seems we knew everything concerning our relationship with God from the beginning, but it was a matter of growing and developing in that which we had been given. I would liken it to a seed, which is the complete plant, only to develop.

The process is a battle against unbelief. It is the “good fight of faith” we must win. It’s not about knowledge, but about faith in God, trusting and loving Him.

## Particle - Walk by Faith

The Lord has given me several songs and poems. I could never simply decide to sit down and just write one—it was either unexpectedly given or I wouldn’t have it. They were all born of everyday personal experiences, relationships with people, and revelations in our walk with God.

In the beginning, we knew we needed to come away from religious ways and carnal reasonings in order to walk with God. This first song I received, “Walk by Faith,” came while on our way to New Jersey to join OM in 1975. Nothing fancy, but as I contemplate the words, it amazes me how we

knew so much while yet babes in Christ, things we seemed to forget or overlook as we walked in faith.

Most of the words came at this time, though not all—the last verse would be added years later.

*(Click [HERE](#) to listen to “Walk by Faith,” or to read the lyrics. The page will open in another window, so don’t worry - you won’t lose your place.)*

#### Particle - A Humble Worldly Woman, God Bless Her

Arriving in New Jersey, all volunteers were farmed out to members of a hosting church, a large evangelical one. A lady received us for dinner one evening and a night’s stay. She seemed to be very worldly, yet was somehow interested in what we were doing and why we were doing it. She seemed to think that traveling as we did and going on OM would be too daunting a venture for her. She marveled at our faith. I didn’t feel like we were doing much at all, but she almost made us to feel as if we were saints facing similar circumstances to those of the apostle Paul.

In the night, the Lord convicted me of a critical attitude toward her, so the next morning at breakfast, I found myself apologizing to her. I expected she would be offended, but instead she was so thankful that I would do such a thing.

“God bless you for that!” she replied enthusiastically.

What a wonderful thing when people don’t get offended, especially when one confesses a sin to them that is against them!

Lord, bless that woman, whoever she was, wherever she is.

#### Particle - “One Shall Be Taken and the Other Left”

**“Then two shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Two shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Therefore watch; for you do not know what hour your Lord comes” (Matthew 24:40-42 MKJV).**

This happened before our very eyes. We met a couple of fellows, Bill Hinderliter and Tim Herzog. We prayed for them both together to receive the Spirit. Bill received and was marvelously made free, rejoicing, changing right before our eyes as his burden was lifted. While Tim tried to believe that he had also received, we knew it was not so, and neither he nor we could hide it.

Tim was at least disappointed, if not somewhat resentful. Enmity seemed to set in with him, even as Cain’s countenance fell when God didn’t accept his offering.

Bill went on rejoicing, and though we tried to touch base with him later, we failed. I believe he was from Portland, Oregon.

I’ve often wondered if he only experienced the wonderful relief of confessed sin, or if he truly did receive the Holy Spirit. Someday we’ll know for sure.

#### Particle - Bill Okkema, New Jersey

For the remainder of our stay in New Jersey, we listened to sermons by George Verwer, Paul Troper, and others. We stayed in a large mansion owned by a bachelor, Bill Okkema, who owned a building materials outlet (Mowerson's, I believe). He had a fellow staying with him, a Hispanic named Juan.

Bill was a member of the large church hosting the OM gathering. While we had some interesting talks on spiritual matters, it seemed Bill was merely doing his "Christian duty" by housing and feeding us, which was fine, but he seemed quite disinterested in the things of God, which I found disappointing.

We had a meal at his mother's one day. She also seemed disinterested.

#### **Particle - Was Morley an Angel?**

The Scriptures declare:

**"Don't forget to show hospitality to strangers, for in doing so, some have entertained angels without knowing it" (Hebrews 13:2 HNV).**

We met him in New Jersey. I think his name was Morley (perhaps Murray), and I believe he had a New York accent. He was one of those who didn't fit in—quiet and unobtrusive, even apparently shy. He was not unkempt, but neither was he well dressed.

I recall his questioning something some of us were discussing. He was one of those that could agitate one, poking at the validity of what was said. Though he seemed provocative, he didn't speak or question with strife or contention. I wish I could remember what was discussed. I believe it was about free will and God's sovereignty, but I'm not sure. I do recall realizing I had much more to learn.

On rare occasions, someone steps into your life and impacts it in a matter of moments in a way that others, who may have lived with you for years, don't. I think he was an angel sent to correct me, but with a New York accent? ☺

#### **Particle - Churches Demonstrably All the Same**

Though we were slightly short the stipulated amount of money, OM accepted us, and we were off to Brussels, Belgium. We had heard that OM was against the doctrine and reality of the baptism in the Holy Spirit, but we were led to go with them, anyway. That summer would prove to be very educational spiritually. We would be exposed to many people, churches, denominations, doctrines, and practices. The Lord would be showing us that the formal churches are all very much the same, if not in doctrine, at least in general form and spirit.

#### **Particle - Base for OM**

Landing in Brussels, about a thousand of us from many countries were gathered for a few days' conference in a huge vacated Catholic seminary, the base for OM's operations that summer. From there we would be dispersed as evangelistic teams to various European countries. The dark, gloomy halls in that building seemed two blocks long, or more. It was well built, as is common in Europe (contrasted to much of America's construction). It had a large garden or park in the center of it, and behind.

We slept in large vacant rooms (formerly private offices or bedrooms) on clay-tiled cement floors. Corrugated cardboard used for padding became a precious commodity. The fare was poor—processed, much of it donated, I expect, not an organic or godly diet—but we didn't go hungry. Three days were spent listening to George Verwer and other speakers, learning the operations and our general duties. Teams of four would be formed to take to the streets, preaching, witnessing, and distributing nominal Christian books for donations; the proceeds would serve to finance OM in these operations.

#### Particle - Hans Humbles Me

Here happened one of the more humbling moments of my life. Marilyn and I decided to see a bit of Brussels. We went for a walk, and when we returned to the conference center, I was surprised to have a fellow, Hans, stop us at the door, asking for ID. Why I resisted him, I don't know (pride, I believe), but I reacted, as if to say, "Why should you question us?" Yet, it was his duty; he didn't know us, and obviously, they didn't want strangers entering.

Hans didn't react. He was polite and patient, even respectful, but stood his ground. I was ignorantly testy, though not nasty, with him. I finally gave him our identification.

He then took his second step in putting me to shame. He invited Marilyn and me to the kitchen for hot chocolate (it turned out he was the chief cook). We accepted, and he treated us as friends and guests. He was entirely charitable, and because he was so, I was humbled to tears and moved to apologize. He accepted and graciously brushed the incident off as negligible. I have been moved by his reaction to my attitude and conduct to this day.

It was another one of those brief encounters with great impact. Hans, God bless you, wherever you are. He blessed me by you.

#### Particle - Truth and Goodness Prevail, Never Fail

The power of that incident has often made me wonder about myself, even now as I write, decades later. The Lord has greatly blessed and kept me, spoken to me of many things, undeniably used me to speak to many, as you shall see, yet I rarely exhibit the same kind of spirit Hans did that day. His humility, gentleness, and patience were so powerful, far more so than the testy and disagreeable reaction I gave him. I am often ready to do battle or correct someone, yet I seem to be the one in great need of correction.

I would want to have the same impact on others that Hans had on me, seeing that his way gets the desired results (at least with me). While I would prefer his attitude, and have had it on occasion, I don't have it often. Rarely do I detect people ashamed of themselves before me for their wrongs. On the contrary, I usually get reactions like, "Judge not!"

Yet I find that I am what I am, and it seems this is the way it must be. I would like to be nice, I really would, but find that being *real* is preferable, nice or not.

Am I excusing myself? Do I fall short of a certain required behavior before God in His economy of things for every person and occasion? That may well be, but I know this: He rules over the spirits of men, Hans' and every other spirit, mine included.

*[The editor, Sara Schmidt, in working on this paper, was moved to write the following, as she read this particle:*

*Victor, I know you know this, but perhaps a reminder is helpful.... You impacted my life in a far greater way than Hans impacted yours. He was still part of the church system, conducting himself with love and compassion as they are often taught to do (and usually failing when confronted with the truth). You, on the other hand, spoke out forthrightly, sharing truths that have delivered me from the whore, both externally and internally. What else can I say??? You have been required by Him to speak hard words, and as a result, His work has wrought great deliverance for me and others.]*

#### **Particle - “Hiob” (Job)**

We prayed for a fellow, Hiob (he may have been a Filipino), to receive the Spirit. He rejoiced, but we didn’t have occasion to get together with him again that I recall.

#### **Particle - Grumpy Mornings**

Likely the hard tile floors had something to do with this event, along with my injured neck that would often pain and depress me, especially if I didn’t lie down just so. One morning, I awoke particularly grumpy, and Marilyn suffered the brunt of it, as had been the case many times. I was so hard on her, I broke down crying, feeling so wretched that I should be that way, especially as a Christian.

I had tried so hard to correct myself, to no avail. I would apologize, we would pray, yet nothing would change. How many times in the past I apologized to her for this and other offenses, I don’t know, but as I apologized this time, we prayed and I tearfully cried out to the Lord in brokenness and desperation to deliver me of this horrible problem. He would answer—in about a year.

#### **Particle - Korneuburg, Austria**

Our first assignment was in Korneuburg, Austria, where we had to learn some German quickly. The team leader, Klaus, determined that we would head out into the streets and spread the word that we would be having Bible study. I, however, believed in letting the Lord bring the people. We had a debate on our hands, but as it turned out, Klaus did some street preaching, we prayed, making request to the Lord to bring people, He brought them (not only some of those to whom Klaus preached), and Klaus was somewhat impressed that such a thing should happen.

#### **Particle - God Provides**

We were dependent upon God for our needs, particularly food. We considered ourselves fortunate when there was a fruit tree available, or when the administrator at the volunteered facility where we stayed decided to provide us with some groceries. In Korneuburg, we had some funds to occasionally go to the bakery and pick up a fresh round loaf of substantial Austrian Rye bread, about three or four kilos in weight, for our team.

We fared well compared to other teams. In France, for example, some had to survive on limited supplies of white French bread alone, for up to two weeks. We saw them in Brussels later, appearing sickly and sluggish, sadly reporting their experience.

#### **Particle - We Need Each Other**

To our Bible study came a young Catholic fellow and his sister (Wolfgang and Christina). I was sharing with them the example that God is the Tree and we are the branches. "How can branches," I rhetorically asked, "live without the tree? We need the Tree."

Christina replied, "True, but then, as a tree cannot live without branches, so God needs us, too!" It had never occurred to me that Almighty God might need us. After all, why are we here?

Isn't it wonderful when we who presume to be teachers or authorities can learn from anyone, like I did from that young Catholic lady? How wonderful the peace and rest of not feeling compelled to be the ones knowing it all!

#### **Particle - Walter and Gertrude of Austria**

Having completed our time in Korneuburg, we spent a night in Vienna and enjoyed more food than had come our way at the Austrian OM office. We met Walter and Gertrude (Gertrude was with OM) who lived in Vienna. They treated us to a Viennese tour, dinner, and classical music on piano and violin at their apartment. Walter was studying medicine. Gertrude had resisted the truth of receiving the Spirit, but she hadn't been offended. They went out of their way to befriend us.

I have to say that those who treated us well in spite of our differences had the greater impact on me. It just isn't the same as being treated in a friendly way by one who is in agreement or stands to gain something from you. Loving your enemies has a greater payback, at times and in various ways, than loving your friends does.

#### **Particle - Back to Brussels on the Autobahn**

After our night in Vienna, we headed back to Brussels in one of the many old Volkswagen buses, which were limited to 80 kilometers per hour anywhere, including the speedy freeways like the Autobahn where vehicles passed us as though we were at a pit stop changing tires.

#### **Particle - A Sad Piece of News**

I believe it was at this time, in Brussels, or perhaps a bit later, that we received a disturbing letter from Canada, saying that my brother David had been admitted to the hospital with acute leukemia. I was greatly saddened, wondering what had happened in the prayer we had with him, wherein he was cleansed.

We asked the Lord if we should cut our time with OM short. He said to remain for the term scheduled. We planned to see David when we returned to Canada. Would he still be alive? God assured us he would be, and that there was no need to rush or panic.

#### **Particle - Chaperones Needed in England**

We were slated to leave Brussels for France when there came a request for a married couple to chaperone elsewhere. There were very few married couples; almost all were young single students. When we presented ourselves to answer the call of duty, we found out the need was in England.

We accepted, drove through France, and were off by hovercraft to England, then to Manchester via London. One part of the tongues and interpretation message that Marilyn received in Prince Albert that March had now come to pass.

## ***Who says there is no God?***

How can professing Christians argue against the validity of the gifts of the Spirit for this day? But they can, and do. Who but God can do these things? Yet they attribute power and, in effect, worship to Satan, as though he is sovereign over all.

There was still another portion of the message given Marilyn that had yet to be fulfilled.

### **Particle - Manchester and Heinrich Schneider**

The OM office and residence in Manchester was in a vacated industrial building, converted to a tenement. Our bedroom was about eight feet away from the tracks of a train that passed through regularly, day and night.

There we met some interesting people. One was Heinrich Schneider, from Germany, a zealous believer. He had also been baptized in the Holy Spirit, and was constantly exclaiming, with a German accent, "Praise the Lord!" Even early in the morning, at breakfast, he would come to the table and loudly proclaim, "Praise the Lord!" One young OM worker grumbled that if he did it again, he would stuff something down his throat. I was reminded of the proverb:

***"He who blesses his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him" (Proverbs 27:14 MKJV).***

Not all were as joyous and enthusiastic about the Lord as Heinrich. I'm sorry we lost touch with him. We had some good talks.

### **Particle - George Verwer Mocks the Spirit**

The director of the Manchester OM office, while praising George Verwer for "walking the talk," told us a story he thought was quite humorous. George was on a bus, passing out Christian tracts. A passenger asked him if he had received the Spirit. (The idea was possibly to suggest that those who are led by God don't indulge in various common religious activities such as handing out tracts, unless directed by the Spirit.)

George immediately asked him a question in turn: "Have **you** received the Spirit?"

The man replied, "Yes, I have."

George replied, handing him the tracts, "Then **you** hand them out!"

After relating the story, the director and some people laughed, but not us. It became awkward when he perceived that some of us weren't amused. We knew he didn't understand, but we also knew that he wasn't ready to receive more truth, either.

### **Particle - Steven Hawkins**

In Manchester, we met Steven Hawkins, who was on staff with OM. He took us for a little tour, most of which I don't recall, but one thing I remember is the graveyard that went back so many centuries. It had worn tombstones with the names of people who had died in the dreaded medieval plagues. The sites testifying to times so long ago in English and European history impressed us. In Western Canada, our home turf, manmade landmarks were no older than two centuries, at most.

We talked to Steven about receiving the Spirit. We weren't led to pray that he would receive, but we would hear more of him in the future. Years later we discovered that he came to live in Edmonton, Alberta. It turned out that we were living in the same province, about three hundred miles away.

#### **Particle - Ipswich, Friends, Confirmations of Good Doctrine**

Having completed our time in Manchester, we headed to London and from there to Ipswich, where we joined others to form a new team. Now the Lord would be revealing some things to us to confirm our footsteps in Him and the things He was teaching us. The Lord would be showing me how my struggles in seeking to understand the essence and realities of repentance, the new birth or the baptism in the Holy Spirit, and other matters were not just my doing, but His. We would also meet some friends in Christ with whom to share.

#### **Particle - Men Say One Thing; God Another**

Learning God's doctrine rather than man's brought us into conflict with most nominal Christians, and especially with those who appeared to be the greater among them. The Lord had taught me that the new birth is the baptism in the Spirit, and the baptism in the Holy Spirit is the new birth. While Baptists and others will agree with that statement, they are mistaken in the experience. Repentance is one thing, as real, wonderful, and necessary as it is, but the new birth is quite another experience. Baptists think repentance is the new birth, which is simply not true.

#### **Particle - New Birth Comes With Spiritual Gifts**

I daresay that most evangelicals have experienced neither repentance nor the new birth. For those who have experienced repentance, they are taught that they are now born again, that is, they have received the Spirit, yet without receiving the gifts. Not having the gifts, they are told that the gifts were only for the early Church and are no longer necessary or valid. But the Lord taught us that the new birth is the receiving of the Spirit, and with the new birth come the gifts.

#### **Particle - What about Billy Graham?**

When speaking of receiving the Spirit and the gifts, like prophecy, tongues, interpretations of tongues, visions, dreams, revelation, healing, discerning of spirits, the word of wisdom, the word of knowledge, rejoicing, praise, thanksgiving, and the lifting up of hands unto the Lord, people would immediately put forth Billy Graham as proof that I was in error, seeing he never spoke of, or attested to, these things.

They would come to me and say, "Victor, how can these things be of God? **What about Billy Graham?** He doesn't say 'Praise the Lord,' lift his hands up to the Lord in public, lay hands on people to pray for healing, prophesy, or speak in tongues, but look at what a godly man he is! Has he not won many thousands of souls to Christ? With all that power and godliness, how can you say that he doesn't have the Spirit? Are you saying Billy Graham isn't born again?!"

How amazing it is that if people have a choice between believing what the Bible (God) has to say about the Spirit and the gifts, and what Billy Graham has to say about the things of God, the vast majority of nominal Christendom will believe Billy Graham!

Here is a man who claims to believe the Bible, yet denies that which is in the Bible as applicable to us in our day. Yet everywhere in the Scriptures, we read of the Spirit of God and the gifts. In fact, the whole Bible is the Substance, the very Essence, of the Spirit of Christ and His gifts to man.

I had to take that oft-repeated question, “What about Billy Graham?” to the Lord. It was one of the first and most pressing questions to be answered after receiving the Spirit.

Beginning in Ipswich, the Lord verified what He had revealed to me of Billy Graham—his spiritual state and ministry—thereby also confirming the sound doctrine we were receiving.

#### **Particle - “Read It!”**

On the first night in Ipswich, we arrived at Zoar Baptist Church, the building in which we would be lodged. For bathing, some congregants volunteered their homes. Marilyn and I were guests in a home where a lady soon forced a magazine on me to read while I was waiting for my turn to use the bathroom.

This was an unusual occurrence. The lady didn’t tell me what she wanted me to read, though I asked her. She didn’t even seem to know what she was doing, because I asked her why she was giving me the magazine, and she gave no reason. “Just read it,” she said.

Having no desire whatsoever for it, I declined twice, but she insisted. I relented, opened it up, and as I leafed through it, I found a small article of an interview with Billy Graham.

There was no reason to believe she was trying to tell me something about Billy Graham. The article was quite small and insignificant, buried among many larger ones, but to me it was exciting. Right there, I found that Graham was declaring the gifts of the Holy Spirit were not for today and that those gifts that were being manifested were not of God. I had my answer from the Lord! I realized that anyone who would deny or condemn the Spirit and His work and gifts was not of God. He was erring against the Spirit.

I knew the gifts were true and for today. Were we not in England months after Marilyn prayed in tongues, asked for interpretation, and heard that we would be going to England? At the time of the tongues and interpretation, we had no idea we would be going anywhere, much less to England. Then along came Sally Hogg who said, “Why don’t I give you this OM money and you go, seeing you are free to go?”

Originally we went to Belgium, and from there to Austria, then it came about that they needed married couples for chaperones in England, so off to England we went, and thus were the tongues and interpretation fulfilled. As we sat in that lady’s living room in England, we knew God had brought us there.

#### ***Who says there is no God?***

#### **Particle - George Verwer a Billy Graham Proselyte**

Here we were in England to work with Operation Mobilization, the founder of which was George Verwer. And George was, we are told...a Billy Graham “crusade” convert. Once personally acquainted with OM, we discovered that they also stood against, and not only stood against, but mocked and scoffed at, the gifts of the Spirit. The Lord was tying loose ends together for us.

George was also a man of works. He took great pride in wearing rags for clothes, displaying his commitment to evangelization and piety. He worked very hard, and had his people work hard, but it was all works of the flesh, not of the Spirit. George had no use for the Spirit. (To this day in 2011, he hasn't changed.)

We discovered that the books they were selling on the street were anti-Christ and anti-Scriptural. Though these books were very common and popular among evangelicals, not so among those who had truly received the Spirit of God.

### **Particle - Twofold the Child of Hell**

George is, in effect, “twofold the child of Hell” Billy Graham, the great proselytizer, is. Many nominal Christians think of children of Hell as being dark, nasty souls, but it is not necessarily, or even usually, so. Children of Hell are commonly, if not predominantly, smiling, friendly, “Bible-believing,” devout, “evangelical” (proselytizers don't win people by being negative), sincere (according to today's concept), “Christ-like,” and often quite popular people.

**“For such ones are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. Did not even Satan marvelously transform himself into an angel of light? Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also transform themselves as ministers of righteousness, whose end shall be according to their works” (2 Corinthians 11:13-15 MKJV).**

### **Particle - All or Nothing**

It is argued by some that Billy Graham is a minister of God at a lower level, serving in the outer court of the living Tabernacle, but that others, like Charismatic leaders teaching the gifts, are called to minister on higher levels, in the Holy Place and the Holy of Holies in the Tabernacle or Temple.

I know this isn't true because those who truly ministered in the outer tabernacle of Moses knew full well the Holy Place and the Holy of Holies existed. They wouldn't have denied their existence or told you they were not for that day.

Billy Graham is a false minister, a star performer of Mystery, Babylon the Great, the mother of harlots. He is a super deceiver, wittingly or not, intentionally or not, sincerely or not, humbly or not (he isn't). The effect is all the same on those he “converts to Christ.”

### **Particle - Sincerity and Power Not Enough**

People speak of Billy Graham's great sincerity, and of his having won millions to Christ. But many people are sincere—Mormons, Jews, Catholics, Buddhists, Hindus, Sikhs, Communists, Satan worshippers, and many more. Consider how Muslims are sincere to the point of blowing themselves up, even giving their children to do so.

As to winning souls to Christ, [I have related](#) how I was at a Billy Graham “crusade,” in which my roommate Fred Slater and I went forward. I was drawn to Billy Graham, thinking God was drawing me. His personality was magnetic and compelling.

Many went forward, as they always do. That night, my friend and I were part of the renowned statistics of “converts to Christ.” Billy Graham, not Jesus Christ, was the attraction. He has been anointed all right, but not by the Holy Spirit of God. My conversion that night was spurious, as are any at Billy Graham “crusades” that I have known (I’m not judging Billy strictly by my own experience).

#### Particle - “Crusade”

The term “crusade” is abominable to God. The murder, rape, and plundering of Europe and the Middle East at the direction of the popes of Rome—in the Name of God and redeeming the “Holy Land”—was one of the greatest, if not *the* greatest, of atrocities in the history of mankind, particularly because it was in the Name of Christ. Muslims, Jews, and even nominal Christians were slaughtered, their wives and children raped and killed, their lands plundered, and their possessions confiscated by an army of ruthless, drunken butchers who were promised eternal spiritual immunity as “soldiers of the Cross.” These were called the Crusades. The Roman Church promised these murderers both earthly and heavenly rewards for their diabolical services.

#### Particle - Billy Graham a Devotee of Rome

Billy Graham has continued the tradition of the Crusades as a faithful servant, not of Jesus Christ, but of Rome, of Mystery, Babylon the Great, the mother of harlots, who is drunk with the blood of prophets and saints (those exercising the gifts of the Spirit), whose blood has been shed from the beginning of the world.

Billy Graham, in the most attractive and “pious” of ways, is a butcher of millions of souls. He is a star descendant of Nimrod, the mighty hunter of souls before God. He has killed millions in the Name of Christ.

People think to be closer to Christ because of Graham’s preaching, but they have been deceived, lulled into false assurance. He leads them into thinking or believing they have eternal life by a simple “decision for Christ,” which is a lie.

Few have known greater spiritual power of darkness posing as light. Billy Graham is an incarnation of the angel of light, **“whose ministers transform themselves as ministers of righteousness, whose end will be according to their works” (2 Corinthians 11:15)**. We should not marvel at this, the apostle Paul says.

#### Particle - Billy Deluded, but Still Guilty

I must say this on Graham’s behalf. I don’t believe he has deliberately deceived. I *believe* him to be sincere, but *know* him to be ignorant of God and sincerely wrong. Yet I will qualify this benefit of doubt that I grant him. No man is innocent who speaks against the Spirit of God, especially when using the Name of the Lord while doing so.

#### Particle - Report of Billy’s Calling of God

That same year, or one later, we were checking out at a grocery store, and I noticed a *People* magazine with Billy’s face filling the front cover. **“(That which is highly esteemed among men is abomination with God,”** said Jesus.) Opening it, there was an interview with Billy Graham and his wife, Ruth. The interviewer asked him how he heard God speak to him about becoming a minister. He said that the Lord spoke to him through Ruth.

Surprised, his wife turned to him and said, “I thought God spoke to **you!**”

“But I thought He spoke through you,” he repeated.

I could have the details somewhat inaccurate here, but the gist of it was clear—he didn’t know or recall the Lord commissioning him personally and directly, and though he thought it was through his wife, she denied knowing anything.

Can one imagine Moses saying, “God spoke to me through Zipporah,” and Zipporah saying, “But I thought God spoke to you directly!”?

One could have a continuous hearty laugh at this, if it wasn’t such a serious and even pitiful situation. When God calls a man, the man knows it! If God calls a man, and not his wife, He speaks to him, and not to his wife. Men are called to forsake their wives for Him, not to follow them or depend upon them as satellite dishes, bringing in the news from space.

The religious confusion in this world is amazing, but those who have minds capable of perceiving these things will not be deceived.

#### **Particle - Repentance or Revulsion, “Reverend”?**

After 9/11, all Billy Graham could do was denounce the wickedness of those who destroyed the Twin Towers. What about calling America to repentance before God, informing them that such was the judgment of God, and warning them that there was more where that came from if they didn’t repent? Such words wouldn’t do for his popularity among men, particularly fellow Americans. No, Billy Graham is a false prophet, sincere or otherwise. He is a phony, through and through.

#### **Particle - Anything between “Yay” and “Nay” Is of the Evil One**

In a newspaper article we have before us today, as I write this portion, Billy Graham is asked about gay marriage. He refuses to comment because it’s controversial.

Can you imagine the apostle Paul refusing to comment? What did Paul have to say about it to the Romans in the first chapter? What did Moses have to say about it in Exodus and Leviticus? What did God do with Sodom and Gomorrah?

Do you think homosexuals are happy that Billy says nothing? You can be sure they are! What does that tell you about Billy’s “leaven”? Billy Graham refuses to comment, sanctimoniously, while claiming he is a servant of Christ, and being “Christ-like” by not getting into anything controversial.

Controversial! Do you think Paul and the other apostles would all have been persecuted and martyred if they had taken Graham’s pains to avoid controversy? Graham has never known the Lord Jesus Christ. He adds sin to sin by preserving his image and reputation in the world, saving his proud and selfish skin, all in the Lord’s Name, yet denying Him at every turn, trial, and temptation.

#### **Particle - Graham Praises the Harlot for Her Harlotry**

Graham also testified that his eyes were glued to the televised funeral of Pope John Paul II. Of the pope, he said, “**He taught us how to live, how to suffer, and how to die.**”

“How to live”? The pope is the pompous incarnation of all that is evil and abominable in God’s sight! This last pope (John Paul II) was the greatest champion of prayer to, and faith in, Mary, the “Mother of God,” that the Catholic Church has had in recent times! Is that how we are to live? The Bible clearly teaches otherwise.

Jesus comes poor; the pope comes rich. Jesus rides on a donkey, delivers Himself into the hands of His murderers, and lays His life down for us; the pope rides in a bulletproof “Popemobile,” surrounded by high security. Millions of Catholics live in abject poverty, while the RCC remains the wealthiest private organization in the world, the pope having every luxury he can think of! And he taught us “how to live, how to suffer and how to die”?!

#### **Particle - The Bride of Christ?**

The Catholic Church is reported to have aided and abetted the massacre of Rwanda. It kills evangelical people in South America, Asia, and elsewhere every day. It runs a world banking system, which is utterly criminally corrupt (Read *In God’s Name* by David Yallop). And it sexually abuses its own congregants by its priests and bishops—the pope hides frocked perverts from justice, transfers them to other dioceses, or promotes them to higher positions.

Who **are** those offenders that they should be permitted to escape justice? How corrupt is this world! Let the ordinary man on the street try to get away with a transfer of occupation or use of a church for sanctuary to escape crime! Furthermore, we are finding these cases are by no means few or isolated. If we who are left out of the loop are aware of so many offenders, just how many are there?

The Catholic Church presumes to be the one true apostolic Church. Doesn’t Jesus deserve better than a vicious slut for a bride? Is not the Catholic Church light years away from the glorious Church, without spot or wrinkle? If the Catholic Church is the Bride of Christ, then pigs fly and there is no sun or ever any hope of one.

#### **Particle - He Taught Us How to Remain Dead**

The pope claims to be the sole vicar and representative of Jesus Christ, with full temporal and spiritual authority over all the earth, and Billy Graham says, “He taught us how to live”?! He has taught others how to suffer...I can believe that; and how to die...I can believe that; but **how to live?** Shame and blasphemy!

The pope is anti-Christ, as are all those who bear favorable witness to him, Billy Graham above all, because he is so popular and professes Jesus’ Name. Billy, you don’t know the difference between life and death, good and evil, God and Satan.

Mr. Billy Graham, you are the false minister of false ministers of Jesus Christ, even beyond the pope, for he is not as insidious as you. He doesn’t carry a Bible around, and he doesn’t proclaim the Name of Jesus Christ as the way to salvation. You do, which makes you so much worse:

**“For many will come in My Name, saying, I am Christ [that Jesus is Christ], and will deceive many” (Matthew 24:5 MKJV).**

One man alone has deceived many. That man is Billy Graham, preaching another Jesus and another gospel.

**Billy Graham did not, and does not, know the Lord.** Being deceived himself, he has deceived many. There are fewer men who have done more evil against true Christianity and the Gospel than he. None come to my mind, not even the popes of Rome, who don't preach from the Scriptures or profess to be born again; Billy, doing so, becomes all the more deceptive.

Continuing with Ipswich:

#### **Particle - OM Supports Devils**

On the Ipswich team was a disturbed young woman who took offense to our speaking of the baptism in the Holy Spirit and the gifts. We were quite vexed by her spirit. It seemed she had a devil. Though we weren't free to pray for her or rebuke the devil, we tried to reason with her. She lodged a complaint against us, charging that we were causing division.

Instead of the leadership searching out what we were talking about, if perchance it might be good (which it surely was), we were warned by OM supervisors to refrain from controversy of any kind. The Spirit of Truth, however, can be, and invariably is, very controversial.

#### **Particle - George Resists the Holy Spirit**

Because of the woman's complaint, George Verwer called me to his office and asked me if I was "having problems with the Spirit." I said, "No, not at all!" He didn't push it, but assigned us more directly under senior supervision, to monitor our lives while with them.

I wanted to talk to George about the things of the Spirit, but didn't sense any openness on his part or direction from the Lord to do so. George was intent on avoiding any discussion of the "Pentecostal" experience, which he despised with a passion. Is that the fruit of a true believer? How can one in Christ be against the Spirit of Christ? This is the fruit of Billy Graham, whom George honors.

At one point they threatened to ship us out if we didn't cease our speaking of the Spirit of God and the gifts, but God kept us there, and eventually we were able to witness to several people. Some we led to receive the Spirit, and some we served to strengthen in their walk in the Spirit.

#### **Particle - Les Wheeldon**

Les Wheeldon was on our Ipswich team. He was single, in his early twenties, an Oxford or Cambridge student, quite intelligent, articulate, and enthusiastic. He said he had received the Spirit about the same time we did. We had lengthy discussions and shared many things together of the Scriptures. We much enjoyed our talks together. He was also with us in the spiritual conflict with the woman I mentioned above, who opposed and reported us.

#### **Particle - Oil and Water Don't Mix**

Les had his problems, as we all do. He, as I, was trying hard to logically understand the things of God. One day, as we were in prayer, I had a prophecy, which spoke of oil and water not mixing. At first, I thought it spoke of how there could be no agreement between those of our team who had the Spirit and those, as the troubled woman, who were in the flesh. However, it appeared I was wrong. Les immediately spoke up, convicted that the words were meant for him. I believed him.

We kept in touch with Les by mail after parting, but I found myself having to compete with him, as though we were both subtly maneuvering for top position, for the preeminence between each other.

Marilyn and I soon realized that Les came to think of the apostle Paul's Gospel as his own, as if he had every right to refer to it as *his* Gospel, as did Paul. And like me, he seemed to hope to be recognized as a spiritual superior by all in short order; however, there seemed to be no room for debate on that matter in his case, unlike mine.

#### Particle - Les Angry with Me

I finally had to tell Les how I felt—that he was proud and presumptuous, not well in the faith, and that he was not what he thought he was.

At that, he ceased communicating. I then had a vision of him. He was in England, wearing a long-sleeved dull-colored sweater and loading the trunk of a car with luggage. Having received and read the letter from me, he took it, tore it up, cast it away, and spit on the ground in contempt for what I had to say. He was very offended and bitter.

My interpretation was that he was throwing away any vestiges of faith in God, throwing out the baby with the bathwater. It seemed he went back to the world or hardened himself in his chosen course. Years later, we would learn what was happening with Les, and the significance of the car and luggage.

#### Particle - Fearful Leaders

During our time in England, due to talking about the Holy Spirit and the gifts, we had quite disturbed the OM leadership, particularly Peter Maiden, the leader for England. He preached a sermon before a large audience against our influence, visibly quite fearful about it. I recall shaking his hand when we first met (by that time he had heard of us), and he was fearful, even shaking. Why didn't he try to talk to me personally? Because, again, he was afraid. Paul wrote to Timothy:

**“For the Spirit that God has given us does not make us timid; instead, His Spirit fills us with power, love, and self-control” (2 Timothy 1:7 GNB).**

How is it that he, presuming to be a Christian leader of many, was afraid of me, a nobody? And if I *was* an instrument of the Devil, as the leadership seemed to perceive me, and his faith was real, why should he be afraid of me because of a difference in doctrine? Why wouldn't he at least be willing to hear me out, or try to set me straight, or both? I marveled that these people could profess Biblical faith in Christ, yet be so insecure.

**“The wicked flee when no man pursues; but the righteous are bold as a lion” (Proverbs 28:1 MKJV).**

#### Particle - Zoar Minister Opposes Spirit in Subtlety

We also disturbed the minister of Zoar Baptist Church, an elderly man who had a dead church with but a few pews occupied with elderly people. He also preached a sermon against me and the doctrine of the baptism in the Spirit. He also didn't come to me directly. At the time, I suspected he was preaching against me, but I wasn't sure. I didn't realize it until after the sermon, when a

young fellow, Ian, enlightened me on what the sermon was about; he was quite contemptuous about the preacher's stance and tactics.

#### Particle - Keith Mumford

While the dead minister was tending dead sheep, Ian, with the help of another Ian, was leading a youth group in the basement of the church. Several young people had received the Spirit and were rejoicing wonderfully in the Lord, with gifts manifest. One young teenager I recall in particular was Keith Mumford. Keith was excited and overflowing with the Spirit of God, ready to pray openly, loudly, yet humbly and excitedly. He and his sister were both joyful and thankful.

#### Particle - Enticements

Keith's parents seemed to have no idea what was going on with their children. One Sunday, they invited us for lunch after church services (Mr. Mumford was an elder or treasurer at Zoar Baptist), and while at the meal, to my astonishment he was literally, though apparently unwittingly, reminding me of the words mentioned in Proverbs 23.

"Can I tempt you with some of these, or these, or some of these? Go ahead!" he would playfully say to me. He seemed to be up to something.

Having had a problem with food consumption, I suspected Satan was tempting me. If I recall correctly, I didn't refrain completely, but neither did I take all that he offered.

It was tempting to me, though, not only because it was food, but because it was English sweets and therefore different to me (I was always interested in trying new things). I recall I was mindful of the words of counsel in such a situation:

**"When you sit down to eat with a ruler, look carefully at what is before you; and put a knife to your throat, if you are a man given to appetite. Do not desire his delicacies, for they are deceitful food" (Proverbs 23:1-3 MKJV).**

**"Do not eat the bread of him who has an evil eye, nor desire his dainty foods; for as he thinks in his heart, so is he; Eat and drink, he says to you, but his heart is not with you" (Proverbs 23:6-7 MKJV).**

I don't believe Mr. Mumford was consciously trying to do me evil, but I do believe Satan was using him. Is it not interesting how seemingly insignificant events can be quite otherwise? Wait till you see later how significant they can be!

#### Particle - "Not Enough Water"

There are simple explanations for some illnesses. Once when Marilyn and I caught colds, we prayed and asked why. It was our understanding at the time that we shouldn't be ill, but if we were, there was always a cause for it, and it was up to us to identify that cause and deal with it. The Lord answered simply, *"Not enough water."* We increased our water intake and the colds soon disappeared.

#### Particle - No More Martyr Monuments

We had a remarkable experience in Ipswich when we went to visit beautiful Christchurch Park. OM leadership solemnly informed us that the policy of the park was that there was to be no public religious preaching or witnessing permitted. (I believe they had signs in the park to that effect.) We were also firmly warned not to break those rules. Those offending would be expelled.

I was amazed that someone like George Verwer, known as a Christian literalist and radical, would countenance such a restriction. He was widely reputed to walk the talk, wearing ragged clothes and shoes with holes in them to make a statement on Christian commitment, and apparently proud of it.

It wasn't enough that there should exist such rules or policies as forbidding the preaching of the Gospel in a park named after Christ, the One Who preached repentance of sin anywhere and everywhere He went, provoking the authorities of His day to kill Him and His disciples. There was also an aging dramatic monument erected in Christchurch that spoke volumes. It was in honor and memory of nine Christians martyred centuries ago in that very place, burned alive at the stake for their testimony of Jesus Christ! Irony of ironies!

Christchurch Park divided the sheep from the goats for me that day. It is one of many places and ways where the likes of George Verwer and Billy Graham are exposed.

#### **Particle - Does Satan Have the Last Say?**

That day I was filled with anger, and a transaction silently occurred in my heart that I wouldn't permit any authorities to forbid my proclaiming, anywhere at any time, the Name of the One Who laid His life down for us—by His grace alone, I know. I was thoroughly disgusted with OM for its compromise and hypocrisy. However, I wasn't moved to say much that day, though I was itching to do so.

Should one conclude by my silence that I was honoring the authorities in their rules? Possibly, but I don't believe so. As I see it, the Lord simply didn't give me anything to say. I believe that it wasn't my time. However, I did bring the irony to the attention of many who were apparently oblivious to it, and expressly declared my disagreement with anyone's acquiescing to such blatant denial of the Lord Jesus Christ.

***“These are sunken rocks in your love feasts, feasting together with you; feeding themselves without fear; waterless clouds being carried about by winds; fruitless autumn trees, having died twice, having been plucked up by the roots; wild waves of the sea foaming up their shames; wandering stars for whom blackness of darkness has been kept forever” (Jude 1:12-13 MKJV).***

#### **Particle - Critical Spirit with Consequences**

Marilyn and I developed colds that lasted a month rather than days, with hoarse throats that simply wouldn't go away. We did all we knew to do, physically, to no avail. Finally, in prayer for healing, the Lord revealed that we had critical attitudes towards the OM leadership; they weren't without fault, but we weren't right. We confessed our sin and very soon our colds were gone. The revelation and confession happened at Christchurch Park.

#### **Particle - A Man Comes Alive**

We met a young couple on OM, whose names I don't recall. The wife was a miserable creature, not interested in the things of the Spirit of God (indeed, she was opposed). The man was burdened and grieved in spirit, and searching for peace. I shared with him about the baptism in the Holy Spirit.

One day, having gotten down on our knees in a garden, in Brussels I believe, we prayed through the steps of Acts 2:38-39, as R. A. Torrey had outlined in his booklet, "The Baptism in the Holy Spirit." The fellow confessed sins he had been burying for some time.

When finally cleansed and filled with the Spirit, he looked up, looked around, and quietly exclaimed, "Everything is alive! It's all so full of life, bright, and wonderful! Praise the Lord! This is wonderful! I'm alive! It feels so good!" I saw with special intensity what he was seeing, too. We rejoiced in the Lord together. What a blessed experience and reaction from him!

#### **Particle - The Lord Provides**

When we returned from Europe, we had not a penny, because we had given all to OM. The fellow I just mentioned met us at the hosting church for a few minutes just before we left and asked us if we were financially okay. While I was committed to never inform anyone of our needs if they didn't ask or know, I would give them an honest answer if they asked. I told him we had nothing.

Ducking down behind a car to be out of sight of his wife who was waiting for him, he eagerly gave us some money. We were glad he was so willing to do so, though not happy that he felt compelled to hide it from his wife. But we were also thankful at how the Lord faithfully provided. (I wish I could know where he is now and how he is doing. It seemed his wife would be quite opposed to him and his new life in Christ.)

#### **Particle - All Churches the Same**

On this OM trip, the Lord exposed us to many churches and denominations. This gave us a general representation of Christendom and churchianity on two Western continents, bringing home to us the message that, basically, in spirit and substance, the churches were all the same, no matter how much pride they took in their doctrinal and external differences. In both America and Europe, except for a few individuals here and there, the churches were dead.

#### **Particle - Europe Dark and Cold**

We found Europe to be spiritually "hard" everywhere we went...Britain, Belgium, France, Germany, and Austria. It could be surmised that the one who said, "God is dead," might have received his inspiration in Europe. While there were several church buildings and cathedrals, darkness and death permeated the atmosphere.

After what Europe did to the Jewish people, can there be any wonder that God's wrath is heavy upon it? Today, it is plagued with the enemies of the Jews and of the Judeo-Christian culture. Six million peaceful Jews are replaced with forty-five million contrary Muslims determined to take over all of Europe and the world. Did the Jews riot in the streets, burn cars, fight the police, trash churches and mosques, blow up buildings, railways and stations, insist on their own way and seek to impose it upon others? What a trade you made, Europe! What a bed of nails you have made to sleep on!

#### **Particle - Bill Luger in the Bronx**

The Lutheran minister we met in Detroit, Dick Bieber, suggested that if we were in New York, we should look up a fellow priest, Bill Luger, a man in his fifties or older who was pastoring with his wife in the Bronx. When we got back from Europe, we picked up our car from the church in New Jersey and headed over the Brooklyn Bridge on an empty tank, praying we wouldn't stall there.

We made it to Bill's, and what a place it was! He had a fence close to ten feet tall around his property, with the gate heavily chained and locked. He and his wife received us, put us up for the night, and the next day, they took our car to a garage for an oil change. The fellows there charged a high price for it, and Bill paid without a word. He then gave us a tour in his car, after we parked ours inside his "compound."

#### **Particle - Desolation in New York**

As we reached the outskirts of the area where Bill lived, he said, "See this? Just a short while ago, it was a normal suburb." We were looking at blocks and blocks of slums. We saw large apartment blocks, perhaps ten stories high, which had never been occupied. The windows were all knocked out and boarded up. The builders couldn't finish the blocks because of incessant vandalism. Squatters and drug addicts lived in them, without heat, water, or electricity. The streets and grounds were covered with garbage. Many were the ruined, crumbling old buildings. Occasionally, we would see a body lying on the side of a curb or by a building—dead or alive, who knew...or cared? It truly looked like a war zone.

We saw black people, dressed colorfully, with large flamboyant hats, cruising around the neighborhoods with old winged Cadillacs. Lives everywhere were devastated and desolate, in one form or another. As we exited the slum areas, Bill said, "In about three years, this whole area, too, will be slums. It grows that fast, like a cancer!"

We had read David Wilkerson's *The Cross and the Switchblade* and recalled that his experiences were in these very areas of New York.

#### **Particle - The Lord Provides More...**

Bill's practice was to preach from the Scriptures, his stated goal to bring dignity back to the people in that area. At the time we were there, he was directing his flock in restoring an old building to use as meeting and outreach facilities.

Bill and his wife treated us well. As we were preparing to leave, he asked us if we needed money and gave us some. I left some leftover European currency with him.

#### **Particle - ...and More**

We then called [Bill Okkema](#), who received us into his home a second time. Bill also volunteered to give us money for our trip home. He asked how much I had, I told him, he calculated what kind of mileage our car gave, the number of miles to get back to Winnipeg, and gave us enough money to pay for gas.

Except for one night at a motel, Marilyn and I drove all the way back nonstop, taking turns for naps on the road.

#### **Particle - David at Death's Door**

When we arrived back in Winnipeg, we headed straight for the Beals' home, told them of David, who was in the cancer ward at Winnipeg General Hospital, and headed to the hospital the next day to see him. It was a shock. David was down from 165 to 95 pounds. His hair had fallen out and his teeth were loose, all from chemotherapy. He had no appetite and could barely speak, having no strength or energy.

I was moved to tears within, but held them back for David's sake, so as not to alarm or discourage him. It was bad; it surely looked like the end for him, and yet I wasn't convinced he would die. Why had God given us to pray for him and to cleanse him of devils months before, if he was only going to die? I was persuaded that God had other plans for David.

#### **Particle - Conventional Medical Madness**

How sad that was! At the time, I didn't realize the brutality and crude, diabolical nature of conventional medicine, but I do now. Had I known then what I know now, I would have been enraged and worked to get David out of there as soon as possible. Better still, if I had any say, he wouldn't have been their victim to begin with. There are much better ways to deal with cancer, as different to the conventional methods as day is to night. Just when one needs his immune system most, they destroy it with scorched earth tactics! It is pure wickedness.

I loved David, not only as a brother, but because of the way he was. Many loved him as a cheery, humorous, harmless, worldly humble, comical, gregarious person. My heart went out to him in great sorrow and pity.

#### **Particle - The Impotence of Ignorance**

We were somewhat familiar with eating organic, having learned from [Randy Wilson](#) at the Christian Training Center in Saskatoon. We went to a health food store, the House of Nutrition on Sargent Ave., got some advice, and tried to introduce some remedies, but the efforts were poor and unlearned on our part.

Besides, doctors disallow patients from deviating in almost any manner from their medical protocol. When in hospital, many good things for the patient are discouraged by the medical establishment. Vitamin C might interfere with chemotherapy, light with darkness, and recovery with destruction!

#### **Particle - Go Higher, Where the Power Is**

We decided to trust in God for healing and went to prayer with the Beals for David. We also asked the Wiebes to pray. We called Willard Thiessen and his co-pastor, Ernie, of Washington Christian Center, to come to the hospital to pray for David, having heard that they had received miracles for others in prayer. They did come, and Ernie received a witness that David was healed. I believed it.

#### **Particle - "He Will Walk Out of Here!"**

During this time, I encountered on the hospital elevator a registered nurse friend, Ruth Ross, someone I once casually dated in my unbelieving days of sin. I told her that David was healed, though he obviously didn't look like it.

She became angry with me, shouting, “How can you be so cruel as to give him hope when you know very well there *isn’t* any? He won’t make it out of here alive! Better to prepare him for ‘going,’ instead of filling his mind with false hope! If he ever walks out of here, I’ll believe, too!”

I said, “Ruth, he will walk out of here, and you will see it.” I did not, however, expect her to believe, even when it happened.

Spending daily time with David for a week or two, we prayed with him and shared much Scripture, strengthening him in faith. We then knew it was time for us to go back to Prince Albert. With conviction, we assured David that he would be okay.

#### **Particle - Exhortation or Exaltation?**

When I first attended the Alliance church in my first days as a believer, I heard Abe Friesen often speak of Ken Peterman. Ken was an alcoholic whom many were trying to help bring to faith and deliverance. He would go on a drinking binge, quit, profess faith, then go back to the bottle, repeating the process. His wife, Verna, professed faith, and tried to pray for and “love” him.

After we received the Spirit, we discovered that Verna also claimed to have received the Spirit and the gifts. However, when trying to talk to her, she was not receptive. She saw nothing wrong with continuing in the Alliance church, while we were being directed to leave the church systems and formal religion.

She also appeared to enjoy her lot in life as the dispossessed one, the one with all the faith in the face of the terrible trial of an alcoholic husband. People in the Alliance church encouraged her and, in so doing, flattered her concerning how she was “standing up so well in her trials.”

There needs to be a distinction made between needful encouragement and inadvisable praise. While the former strengthens another in faith to go on, the latter, though meaning well, might flatter or exalt a person’s ego. While the former points to the Lord for all things, the latter encourages one to look to one’s own courage, faith, strength, and virtue of character. The former builds up in the faith and saves; the latter builds up in the flesh and destroys. Those built up on their own perceived virtues become proud and fall away from what little faith they may have, though they might appear for a time to be excelling above others in trial.

#### **Particle - Sparing Praises and Compliments**

Because of this, rarely have I paid compliments or praised anyone. I suspect I have possibly gone too far in the other direction, avoiding these, but I see my choice as better than to destroy by inadvertently causing one to focus on his or her goodness or virtue, which in reality, as the Lord Himself declares, is nonexistent.

While we all love praise, and while the world teaches that praise and compliments work, I am wary of them, whether in giving or receiving them, because we are all so vulnerable. I know they work, for we have all seen others use them with great effect. They work on me, and I have worked them on others. Whether they work for good in the long run, or in the most important sense, is the question I have often asked myself.

#### **Particle - Head Coverings for Women**

The Lord guided us through many issues that are manifested in various systems of belief. Some believe in baptism by immersion, keeping the Sabbath, observing the “Lord’s Supper,” foot washing; some emphasize doctrines like eternal security, and so forth.

Some, such as Hutterites, some Mennonites, and Pentecostals, believe in head coverings for women—some while in church meetings (gatherings) only, others in any public involvement. They do this in attempting to follow these Scriptures:

**“So a man who prays or proclaims God’s message in public worship with his head covered disgraces Christ. And any woman who prays or proclaims God’s message in public worship with nothing on her head disgraces her husband; there is no difference between her and a woman whose head has been shaved. If the woman does not cover her head, she might as well cut her hair. And since it is a shameful thing for a woman to shave her head or cut her hair, she should cover her head” (1 Corinthians 11:4-6 GNB).**

And: **“Judge for yourselves whether it is proper for a woman to pray to God in public worship with nothing on her head” (1 Corinthians 11:13 GNB).**

For a while, we believed Marilyn should wear a scarf, shawl, or hat when gathered with others, and she did so. Yet it didn’t witness with us; we weren’t free in it. Scriptures closely following the above have this to say:

**“Why, nature itself teaches you that long hair on a man is a disgrace, but on a woman it is a thing of beauty. Her long hair has been given her to serve as a covering” (1 Corinthians 11:14-15 GNB).**

We eventually came to the conclusion that the Lord ordained long hair for a symbolic covering for women, and therefore a hat or headscarf wasn’t necessary for Marilyn. The longer hair acknowledges God’s order and authority through the man. Of course, that acknowledgment can only come with the proper spirit through Christ, both in the man and the woman.

Yet the time would come that the Lord would humble me by prophetically ministering to me on another matter through a young maiden who—you guessed it—wore a head scarf for a spiritual covering at a public meeting.

As for the cutting of hair, while some women are convinced their hair should never be cut, we are granted to understand that it isn’t the cutting, but cutting the hair *too short* that is the issue. A benefit in the difference in hair length is that a casual onlooker can more easily tell the two sexes apart. A woman having hair too short isn’t natural according to the apostle Paul, the Judeo-Christian culture, and God’s original intention.

#### Particle - “David Will Call You”

Back in Prince Albert, Dr. Fred and Joyce Meiers, members of the Alliance Church, were headed to Saskatoon for a winter course in anesthesiology. They asked us to take care of their home for a few months. Thereby, God provided us a place to live for the next several months.

Supposing I could bring in some income by something I was trained to do, I awkwardly returned to work for Homes Canada, feeling a bit like a fish out of water. Once replaced unceremoniously as

manager of the branch, now I was back to serve as a salesman under Bill Prettie, Bob Vail's recruit from Ontario.

One day at the office, I thought to call David. I went to one of the display homes for private prayer, asking the Lord for guidance. He said, *"You don't need to call. David will call you."* In half an hour, the phone rang. It was David.

"Victor, I am in the hall at the hospital at a pay phone!" he said excitedly. "I have my appetite back, I am getting my weight and strength back, I can stand on one leg now, and they tell me I will be able to leave soon!"

Was I thankful! The Lord had spoken, His Word to me was fulfilled, and David was delivered from the jaws of death! I immediately called Marilyn, and we were overjoyed.

### ***Who says there is no God?***

#### **Particle - David to Come to Prince Albert**

Soon after, I received that David shouldn't remain in Dauphin, back with family and friends in the thick of the influence of the world, but that he should come to Prince Albert to spend time with us and learn of the Lord. It wasn't David's will to come, and we didn't have it in our hearts to insist, perhaps because we were going through very difficult and lonely times ourselves and didn't feel we could do him justice.

Frankly, I believe we faltered in faith, not earnestly believing that the Lord wanted David with us. I recall feeling like he would die of boredom with us, seeing we were so alone and in the process of God's discipline (though we couldn't discern or define our circumstances as accurately then). Why didn't we believe that God would take care of our concerns?

David confessed to us the following year that the Lord was prompting him to come be with us, but he just didn't do it. While he may have come had we pressed him, we were hesitant to do so.

#### **Particle - Archie's Spiritual Course**

Archie and Cathie left the Christian Training Center for Calgary soon after we left for Prince Albert. We had had some difficult times with them. One could never trust them. Without telling us, they were forever making abrupt turnaround changes in attitude toward us, and we never knew what to expect. It was good and necessary that we parted for a time.

Archie became involved with Charismatic churches in Calgary, one being Grace Gospel, which was led by a few men, including John Martello and Gordon Donaldson. Archie also went to the men's Saturday morning breakfast prayer meetings, and occasionally to Vic Graham's Truth Tabernacle, where Vic preached the reconciliation of all things, more commonly known as universalism.

Archie began prophesying everywhere, privately and publicly, often without warning. His language was, at times and to a limited extent, "King James English" (usually in meetings), but at other times, when in casual company, our common English.

Often, the spirit of his prophecies seemed harsh or threatening, the circumstances unusual, or the timing without warning. This made us feel quite uncomfortable around him. It was like someone might suddenly splash a cold bucket of water in your face, just as you turn around. Being young in

the Spirit, we didn't know what to make of what occasionally came forth from him, much less how to deal with it. I don't recall any particular prophecy like that toward us personally—it was the general ongoing atmosphere in his presence.

### **Particle - Give All**

That summer, we bought an older car as a gift for Archie and Cathie because they didn't have one. We drove it up to Calgary along with our Volkswagen, so that we could drive back, and they accepted the car. They also had credit card debt, on which they were paying high interest. We went to the bank and paid it off for them, asking them to destroy their cards and not use them again.

Because they had no money at all, we gave them what we had, retaining \$30 for gas back to Prince Albert. I'd felt I should give him everything, but decided to cover my needs.

On our way back, we visited Fred Molnar at his Good Year Tire Center in Calgary. Out of the blue, Fred asked us if we needed any money. He pressed me, but I told him we had enough for our immediate need, namely fuel.

I have no doubt that had we given all to Archie, I could have told Fred I had nothing, and he would have given. I felt badly for two reasons: One, I hadn't believed the Lord and emptied my pockets, trusting that He would provide; two, I was sorry that I had shortchanged myself on more abundant available resources through Fred. However, the good thing is that the Lord caused Fred to press me in this matter, so that I would learn to trust Him and be liberal, knowing He rules over all.

### **Particle - Devils Plague Archie**

At one time when we were visiting Archie and Cathie in Calgary, Archie developed a terrible headache. As he lay on the bed, we tried praying for him, with no results. I suspected that he had devils. One of us suggested we call John Martello, an elder at Grace Gospel Church, where Archie and Cathie attended. John said he would come as soon as possible.

Meanwhile, Archie was making strange statements and facial expressions, and we kept praying for him. At times it seemed he was almost unconscious; at other times, not in his right mind. We were concerned.

When the doorbell rang, we were all in the bedroom with Archie lying on his bed. Cathie answered the door, and John and his wife, Ina, entered. We could hear John approaching in his shoes across the hardwood living-room floor toward the bedroom.

Archie suddenly started crying out, "Don't let him come here! He's going to take my ministry away! He's going to take my ministry away!" (I wondered what in the world he was talking about.) He kept repeating himself, in a spirit of great fear.

Strangely, John's footfalls echoed loudly in my ears, and I felt fear, which emanated from Archie. As he lay on his back with his arms by his sides, his entire body was completely immobile, except for his vigorously lifting head and contorting face. It appeared, however, that he would do anything to be up and out of there.

It seemed strange to me that Archie would be, first of all, so deathly afraid; second, that he would be afraid of losing a ministry none of us were aware he had; and third, that he would be afraid of

being prayed over for healing. Remarkably, his fear was infectious and invasive. It began to take me over, and I could hardly resist the compulsion to prevent John from entering the room and sending him away. However, I restrained myself.

John entered, laid hands on Archie, and prayed for him. I wanted John to cast the devils out of Archie, but either John didn't discern them, or he wasn't led or given to do anything about them. I believe it was the former—he said that Archie simply had a bad headache. I believed it to be more than that, but Archie soon settled down and the Martellos left. I believe the devils were happy they hadn't been discovered and were permitted to remain.

#### **Particle - Protection From Above**

After John and Ina left, Archie said, “When I was lying down with the three of you beside the bed [Cathie, Marilyn, and me], I knew I had the strength to pick you up and throw you through the wall. I wanted to do it, but there was a barrier of light protecting you. I couldn't touch you!”

Why did I not fully realize that Archie was demon-possessed? Somehow I saw and knew, yet didn't. And why didn't I try to cast the devils out of him? The faith, power, and leading just weren't there for the time. We were young and unlearned in the Spirit. It also wasn't Archie's time, but that time would come.

#### **Particle - Vic Graham's Error on David and Solomon**

Vic Graham was perceived as a heretic in Pentecostal circles because he preached the doctrine of the reconciliation of all things, declaring from the Scriptures that in the ages to come, everyone would be saved. We wanted to hear more, so we attended his meetings whenever we could.

One day, he was preaching that David was a type of grace and Solomon a type of the Law.

“What?” I thought. “Did I hear that correctly? Wouldn't it be the other way around?”

While he was speaking, I asked him to clarify. (To his credit, Vic permitted others to speak during his sermons.) He reiterated what I thought I'd heard. I don't remember his reasoning.

I asked him, “How could David represent grace when he was known as a bloody man of war who wasn't permitted to build the Temple, while Solomon, meaning ‘peace,’ wasn't a man of war and was divinely appointed to build the Temple?”

Furthermore, I said, “Solomon's reign was known as a glorious, prosperous reign of peace, unlike David's. What about Solomon's wisdom, which excelled that of every other man save One? Does the Law represent wisdom and peace while grace represents war and bloodshed?”

He couldn't answer, but I recall that the next time we came to his meeting, he wasn't quite as open or cordial towards me.

I have to say that Vic was faithful in preaching the reconciliation of all things. He had been cast out of his Pentecostal circles for it, and was thereafter opposed and shunned by nominal Christendom, particularly evangelicals, but this didn't deter him.

I also recall him to be a generous soul. He had a collection box at the front of the room for those who wished to give (he never solicited). At the end of the first meeting I attended, he went to the box, pulled out what I think was a lone \$20 bill, and stuffed it in my pocket.

### Particle - Lessons in Giving

Around this time, we discovered that Archie and Cathie had renewed their credit cards and went right back into debt, an act of continuing unbelief. They also gave the car we gave them to a couple we didn't think should have it, Leo and Fran Dueck—professing believers. Our gift to them seemed wasted. Of course, it seemed we were no different. Had we not given to those who apparently shouldn't have had it?

### Particle - Miser Misery

The misery of miserliness has plagued me all my life. Many times I have prayed about it. Many times I have thought I was finally free of worshipping mammon, and I was always wrong, though the Lord has *always* been faithful and supplied abundantly and on time, well beyond my needs or even wishes.

I have envied people who seemed to have freedom with money. I recall a drinking buddy, Dave Adams, in my pre-Christian days, who was always quick to pick up the tab, time after time. Gerry McClintock would provide the car for nights on the town or drives anywhere, drive me home miles from his home, and require nothing of me. For my part, I was cheap, cheap, cheap, and a nightmare at times to live with because of it, not only for others, but also for myself.

I have always had an aversion to cheap people, yet there have been few cheaper than I. The proverb says, **“The liberal soul shall be made fat” (Proverbs 11:25)**, but I have been the selfish, penny-pinching, calculating miser, who is stingy with all. I have strangled relationships and souls because of miserliness.

### Particle - Rage over Spilled Cream

One day, Marilyn was shaking cream in a container to whip it and the lid fell off. There was cream all over the kitchen. I lost it and railed all over her. She cried.

Why did I lose it over something so small and insignificant? I don't know. I can only conclude that it was bondage to money, an unbelief that coursed through my being. And perhaps, fear of loss?

The proverb says, **“He that is greedy of gain troubles his house” (Proverbs 15:27)**. In time to come, I was to learn by bitter experience the essence of another proverb related to this one: **“He that troubles his house inherits the wind” (Proverbs 11:29)**.

### Particle - Al and Peggy Ryan

Young in the Spirit, we attended a couple of meetings at Al and Peggy Ryan's home on Shellbrook Highway, west of Prince Albert. They were rather charismatic in personality, leading in song and praise, and they were big on Bob Mumford, the entertaining Charismatic champion of the day, playing his video tapes for those interested. Attending were several people from mainline denominations, such as Lutherans, Catholics, United, and Anglicans. We weren't comfortable there, however. After a couple of meetings, we dropped out.

I was told that the Ryans once lived in Vancouver, where Al worked in a ministry with drug addicts on the streets. Because Al received threats on his life, Peggy wanted no more of it and urged him to leave his work, which I was told they did.

I couldn't understand that. If a man is called of God to work somewhere, why would he abandon the work to the Devil, especially if he had the power of the Spirit of God, which is what these Charismatic meetings were supposed to be all about? Was his retreat an admission of the powerlessness of God against Satan?

Had Al ever been called to ministry there in the first place? Or had God, not his wife, led him out of there? Had God, in fact, abandoned those slums to destruction after all? I wondered about such things. What would the Lord be doing with us, and what should I expect of Him and of myself?

#### **Particle - Reverend Roderick Riled**

We decided to attend an Anglican Charismatic meeting led by a priest, Henry Roderick. I don't recall specifically what I said, something about receiving the Spirit being the new birth, and suddenly he lost it with me, exclaiming, "Are you saying I'm not born again?!" He was very upset with me, in front of everyone. Others tried to smooth things over with him.

I was taken aback, having said nothing of the sort...or, in spirit and essence, had I? We didn't return, and it wasn't long before others weren't returning, either. Many mainline denominations, particularly the Catholic, Anglican, Lutheran, and United churches were trying their hand at being Charismatic, introducing the "latest fad" into their churches, trying to "catch the wave." Fortunately for them and all, God doesn't work that way.

Why was "Father" Roderick upset? I'm not sure. He obviously wasn't born again or he wouldn't have minded too much being told he wasn't, not that I was even telling him so. Perhaps he thought he was born again simply because he was a priest with a seminary education and ordination and that nobody had the right to question his spiritual credentials. Perhaps he was losing church members to the Charismatic movement and other churches and was frustrated that he could do nothing to prevent his church's slow demise.

How good it is to realize that God is in full control and to be able to agree with Him! How good it is to know we don't have to be God to serve Him! How good it is to be satisfied with His work and judgment, not having to make things happen or try to be somebody we're not.

#### **Particle - An Enigmatic Charismatic**

We were always on the watch for a spiritual leader we could follow or at whose feet we could be taught. We heard tell of a Gordon Cole in Charismatic circles, so we looked him up in Saskatoon. Gordon turned out to be a young man, somewhat of a hippie, it seemed, who had reportedly received the Spirit only recently, as with us. He had a young fellow as an assistant. Gordon was affiliated with the United Church and associated with the Charismatic movement.

When we met him, we didn't know exactly what we were looking for, but we didn't find it. Gordon seemed to be into changing or saving the world. We had no witness that he had even received the Spirit, though it is possible that, in our spiritual youth, we weren't able to judge.

Gordon and his partner weren't interested in receiving anything from us, and they had nothing to give us. The visit was brief, and dead. He expressed "Christian" goodwill, with trite sayings like,

“God bless,” but the substance wasn’t there. We were looking in vain for a man of God to guide us, and we would never find one, despite the thousands out there who presumed, or were presumed, to be just that.

#### **Particle - “Bloom Where You’re Planted”?**

The motto of the Charismatics, we would hear again and again, was, “Bloom where you’re planted.” The suggestion was that if you received the Spirit while a Catholic, you should remain in the Catholic Church; if while a Lutheran or United or Anglican, remain there.

But where was I planted? I was physically born in the Roman Catholic Church. My employer’s serviceman converted me to Christ and led me to the Alliance Church. From there, I went to a Baptist Bible school, where Marilyn and I met, married, and were baptized in the Holy Spirit, with no credit to the Baptists. The man who left the booklet at our place was a Mennonite, and I don’t know what religious affiliation R. A. Torrey had, who wrote the booklet, except that he was associated with D. L. Moody. Where should I be blooming, especially when none of the physical groups I was with accepted the changes God had wrought in our lives?

God says, “Come out,” but Satan says, “Stay in!”

“Bloom where you’re planted,” has no validity; it is a self-serving statement, and anti-Christ. It is just another device of men to retain their memberships.

#### **Particle - Charismatic Counterfeit**

We soon learned that the Charismatic movement, within denominational circles, was a counterfeit of the true work of the Holy Spirit. We learned that the true work of Christ was manifest when those persons called and receiving His Spirit were led into truth. They were then willing, indeed compelled, to come out of their home church systems and their darkened ways.

We simply didn’t believe that those who continued in false church doctrines and practices had experienced anything genuine from God. The Spirit leads into all truth, Jesus said. He therefore leads out of all error.

#### **Particle - To Minister or Be Ministered To**

In 1975, we met Gordon and Mary Campbell at a Charismatic prayer and fellowship meeting in someone’s home in Prince Albert. They were members of the Lutheran Church. Gord was a former RCMP officer. They were building a home in the country, with an aspiration to help troubled boys, something along the lines of a boys’ ranch ministry.

One cold wintry night while driving out to their place on slippery roads, we slid into the ditch and all four tires deflated. Gord took them to a tire shop, had them repaired, and paid the bill. I asked, “What do I owe you?”

“Oh, don’t worry about it. I’ll get it from you,” he playfully replied. It sounded ominous, but I accepted and thanked him for the gift.

The Campbells had two or three dogs, and they weren’t being fed, to put it mildly—they were basically left to fend for themselves. They were scrawny and sluggish, their ribs protruding. One day, I decided to pick up some meat scraps for them. When we and the Campbells returned from

town, I proceeded to feed the dogs by holding out the meat. I quickly found I had to back off and keep a safe distance away while tossing them the scraps. The scene was almost scary; they ravenously devoured them.

I was dismayed. “Why don’t you feed your dogs? Look at them! They’re starving!” I exclaimed, with as much composure as I could try to muster, given the terrible spectacle before us.

Gord and Mary seemed somewhat alerted to something they hadn’t noticed or paid mind to till then, and seemed a bit sheepish. It was as if their mentality was, “Dogs? Who cares for dogs?” I hoped that from then on, they would provide food for their dogs.

I thought, “How can they be Christians and treat their animals that way?” A Scripture came to mind:

**“A righteous one understands the soul of his animal; but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel” (Proverbs 12:10 MKJV).**

#### **Particle - Another Sign of Approaching Conflict**

The time came for Gord to ask us to return the favor he had done for us. They were going to be away for a few days and their home and resident boys needed “babysitting.” They asked if we would do it for them, and we consented.

Whether it was at this time or another, I don’t recall, but while staying at the Campbells’ one night and fast asleep, we were suddenly awakened by loud and angry shouting. Some of the resident boys had “borrowed” one of the Campbell vehicles and went for a “joy ride” in the night. Gord had the RCMP search for them, and when they were found and returned, Gord flew into a rage, cursing and shouting things like, “Is this the thanks I get for all we do for you?!”

I didn’t expect his “boys’ ranch ministry” to last long. We think of doing great things, only to discover that great things must happen to us first, like having our true natures exposed and changed.

#### **Particle - A Pit of Serpents**

Gord and Mary held weekly Charismatic meetings in their new country home. Almost all those attending were Lutherans, dabbling in the alleged gifts of the Spirit and exploring potential freedom from the starchy, formal religion to which they were subjected in their church.

Glen and Bea Bradford came to the meetings for a while, until Glen had a vision or dream in which they were sinking a sand point for water at the Campbells’. The well was filled with snakes. The Bradfords interpreted the well of snakes to represent their meetings and concluded they should cease participating, which they did.

As I look back, had we heeded the warning (I believe the vision/dream was of God) and left with the Bradfords, we would have been spared some conflict, pain, and sorrow soon to come. But we remained; I needed it, having much to learn, and more needed to happen there.

#### **Particle - What is the New Birth?**

One of the deeper discussions Glen and I had was about the doctrine of the new birth. In experiencing repentance over two years earlier, I was taught that I had been born again, but now I was having a struggle with the doctrine: How is it that one can be born of the Spirit and still need the Spirit to come upon him?

I prayed, asking the Lord to explain to me what had happened to me. I then had a vision. I saw a man lying on the ground, dead or unconscious. Suddenly, I saw him sit up. Then he was enveloped or immersed from above by the Spirit of Life. The first event, repentance, was an awakening, a coming to life or consciousness, and the second was the new birth.

I had not been born again at repentance, as so many others and I had been taught. The baptism in the Holy Spirit was, and is, the new birth. This new birth is what Paul refers to in this passage:

**“For also by one Spirit we are all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether bond or free, even all were made to drink into one Spirit” (1 Corinthians 12:13 MKJV).**

When I shared this revelation with Glen, he was very excited at first. We enjoyed many truths in the Spirit together. Alas, he wouldn't remain that way for long. He and his wife had a problem with much of what the Lord was teaching us, especially with the fact that He was withdrawing us from church attendance, as if we were turning our backs on Him. Actually, He was turning His back toward us and we were called to follow Him!

**Particle - “Come Out and I Will Be Your Father”**

Bea Bradford once tried to tell me that by remaining within the church, they could bear witness of the Spirit to those who had not received. That was one of the first of many times we would hear that lie from those unwilling to take up the cross and follow the Lord “without the gate” (Hebrews 13:12-13).

The Spirit's purpose and work is to bear witness of Jesus Christ. It is not our job as believers to bear witness of the Spirit. As I observed the Bradfords over time, I saw them growing cold (not to us only, but also to the things of God) and dying.

“Guess what?” Bea once said, months after we had come out. “Things are happening! Pastor Regier mentioned the Spirit last Sunday in his sermon!” As if this moldy crumb justified their refusal of a wedding feast fit for kings!

God says:

**“Come out from among them and be separate, and do not touch the unclean thing, and I will be a Father to you and you shall be My sons and daughters” (2 Corinthians 6:17-18).**

But those who choose to ignore God's call, quote Him as saying, “Stay among them, and mix with the unclean thing, and by you, I will be a Father to them and they will be My sons and daughters.”

God wants obedience, not accommodation, sacrifice, or substitute works. Furthermore, He is not in the business of saving anybody and everybody. His purpose is to save certain souls in this age, not all.

Satan is in the business of salvation as well, but salvation of the flesh. To receive his salvation, people can do as they please, staying in the system God abhors. Glen and Bea and their families,

the Bradfords and the Hills, were locked in the system and unwilling to separate themselves. Come time, they would pay the sad price.

#### **Particle - Christian Bookstores Not Christian**

As I said, Glen and Bea Bradford owned The Way, a Bible and Christian bookstore. As we continued in our walk with the Lord, I began to realize that almost everything published and sold in such stores is not pleasing or acceptable to the Lord. Christian books, so called, are full of error and contradiction.

The Bradfords couldn't accept what we were learning. Their reaction was that they would have nothing left to sell if they were to see things as we were seeing them. Bingo! They weren't prepared to lose their investment in this world for the sake of treasure in the next. They despised the very cross they made a show of acknowledging and selling to others.

#### **Particle - Tried, Tired, and Torn by the True**

I was rather consumed for a time, trying to doctrinally understand the new birth. I talked and talked about it, until Glen could no longer handle it. He felt I was getting unduly preoccupied with nonessentials. At the time, I thought he might be right. As I look back now, I realize God was establishing knowledge and understanding in me concerning the nature of our birth and relationship and duty to Him, which understanding would serve us well in the days and years to come.

#### **Particle - The Dead Dump the Devoted**

One day in the fall of '75, after returning to the Homes Canada office from a trip, Glen was very cool toward me. He and his wife avoided us like the plague thereafter. We sought to know the reason why, but they wouldn't tell us. It hurt very much to be shunned by someone I was fond of, without explanation or consideration of any kind. It is times like these that are harder than anything else I know of in the Christian walk.

I always believed that Bea was preserving her nest, and Glen followed her, as is so often the case with husbands and wives. It was the repetitive manifestation of the "original sin" (read [The Vashti-Esther Transmutation](#)). We guessed that they couldn't accept the conflict between those in the Alliance church and me because of my questioning, learning, probing, and criticizing.

#### **Particle - The Hlewka Triumph**

Now comes one of the more joyous events of our lives, but which turned out to be one of the saddest. First, the very good news, and later the very bad.

We shared with Walter and Adeline Hlewka, from the Alliance Church, about receiving the Spirit at their home one evening. Walter was sorely plagued by depression and a constant compulsion toward suicide. He confessed that one day he would have taken a gun to his head in the basement, but the thought of his family finding him with his brains splattered all over the cement wall prevented him.

He and his wife had back problems, as well—neither of them could bend over to touch their toes. Their children were allergic to milk, reacting dramatically at the mere taste.

## Particle - Delivered of a Demon of Suicide

While confessing sins to prepare for receiving the Spirit, Walter had to openly confess adultery, with his wife present. Having done so, he was free to receive, but first a spirit of suicide was rebuked. Immediately, he exclaimed, “This dark, heavy cloud I’ve had as long as I can remember just lifted off me! It’s gone! I’m free! It’s not there anymore!”

He was overjoyed. The Spirit of the Lord came on him, and he was excited. Adeline was prayed for as well, but it wasn’t apparent that she received the Spirit.

## Particle - Miraculous Healings for the Family

Upon our praying for healing, both Walter and Adeline declared that their backs were healed. With ease and childlike excitement, Walter was able to touch the floor repeatedly, keeping his knees straight, something he said he hadn’t been able to do for a long time, if ever. Adeline revealed that since her pregnancy, she’d also had back problems and couldn’t lie on her stomach. Suddenly, she had no problem doing so.

We prayed for their children. I told Walter and Adeline to give their three or four-year-old twin boys a glass of milk each. They took the milk and drank it, without the slightest symptom. The parents were amazed and praised God for these wonderful miracles of deliverance and healing.

### *Who says there is no God, or that the gift of healing isn’t for today?*

This was the first manifestation by us of the Lord’s gift of healing.

**An important note on drinking milk:** Many who have problems with it are considered to be lactose intolerant; however, the problem is often not with the person but with the milk because of pasteurization and homogenization, which are both detrimental. The Lord healed these children despite the processing of milk, but I wouldn’t recommend drinking conventional milk. If you can, get raw milk or at least low-temperature pasteurized organic milk without homogenization, or do without dairy milk altogether. Pasteurization and homogenization render milk poisonous. (And if you avoid dairy milk, don’t resort to soy milk, which has major problems of its own.)

## Particle - Religion versus Redemption

Days later, on Sunday, in the foyer of the Alliance Church, someone greeted Wally with the usual, “Good morning! How are you?” From a normally quiet, subdued person, they received a sudden burst of energy, a most unexpected and joyous, “Heaven came down and glory filled my soul! Praise the Lord!” Wally said he felt like he was four feet off the ground.

Were people excited to see joy suddenly replace his depression, and victory his defeat? They certainly were, but not for the right reasons. They were dismayed, even afraid. When he told them what happened, they immediately opposed him, condemning it as “Pentecostalism” and of the Devil.

I was surprised. “Who,” I thought, “could possibly rationally argue with the results—the joy of the Lord?” But I was beginning to learn that it had nothing to do with rationality; it was far deeper than that. It was spiritual warfare. My learning was about to take me into deep waters, indeed.

## **Particle - Walter Testifies**

I asked Wally to come to the Campbell meetings and tell them what had happened to him. He came out and gave a charged testimony. There was no doubt in anyone's mind that something special had happened to Wally, whether or not they had known him before he received the Spirit. Others were deeply moved and wanted what he had.

## **Particle - Pat Pellerin**

There was a lady at the Campbell meetings who had heard us sharing. Pat Pellerin sought us out and asked to receive. She declared she wanted God's will, she confessed sins, and we prayed for her to receive the Spirit. In days to come, she was water baptized (immersed) at the river. We didn't see her again, however.

## **Particle - Destructive Pleasure before God**

We were ever eager to see others receive the Spirit. Gord and Mary were two of those people. In sharing with them one evening, Marilyn, Mary, Gord, and I knelt down to pray. We began to pray through the conditions for receiving the Spirit, which R. A. Torrey had outlined in his booklet, "The Baptism in the Holy Spirit" (the wording of which has been changed, unfortunately, in more recent publishings).

When it came to the part of addressing inordinate affection for anything, (idolatry, that is), the Holy Spirit pointed to Gord's smoking. At first, I thought he was addicted and therefore found it difficult to give up, but it was more than that. Gord wasn't at all willing to give up smoking, even if the Lord was willing to take the craving away from him, and I was surprised. He didn't argue that smoking was good, but he saw nothing wrong with retaining his pleasure.

Knowing that he couldn't receive the Spirit when clinging to another god, we left it, telling him we could go no further. He was visibly displeased, but it wasn't until the next meeting, a week or two later, that we experienced the full impact of his feelings.

## **Particle - Smoking Not Necessarily an Issue**

There are those who will condemn or criticize professing believers for smoking. Wally was a smoker, about a pack a day or more. While he wished to quit, and we would have wanted the same, the Lord didn't indicate it was an issue with him, as He had with Gord. We knew that if Wally continued in faith and obedience, his problem would be addressed, and he would be free in God's time and way.

## **Particle - "You Cannot Serve God and Mammon"**

Gord and Mary had a son, Dean, a quiet teenager, who took a liking to me as I shared about the Lord with him. I later sold him my stereo set, for which he gave me only a partial payment, saying he didn't have the money. I let him owe me, but soon found him making another cash purchase on something unnecessary. He never did pay the balance, which was about half the total.

It bothered me. What bothered me was the quandary I was in, trying to do what I thought was the "Christian" thing to do, to not let money matters rule me, to forgive the debt and go on, but I was bothered about being taken advantage of or abused.

I wrote Dean a year later, trying to be “Christian,” yet trying to collect, while trying to be spiritually encouraging. It didn’t work, and I didn’t hear back from him. However, I learned a lesson: Let them commit themselves to you before you commit yourself to them:

**“And as He was in Jerusalem, at the Passover, at the Feast, many believed into His name, seeing the miracles which He did. But Jesus Himself did not commit Himself to them, because He knew all, and because He had no need that anyone should witness concerning man, for He knew what was in man” (John 2:23-25 LITV).**

That lesson would serve us in good stead, but only if we heeded it, which often wasn’t the case.

#### **Particle - Religion, a Battlefield Laden with Mines**

In sharing Scripture at the Campbells’ weekly meetings, some of the people became quite upset, particularly two women whose doctrines and ideas were contrary to Scripture.

One of the women arranged for their Lutheran pastor to come and deal with me. She pressed me with questions in his presence, hoping I would reply. Rightly or wrongly I avoided conflict, replying circumspectly.

Everyone there was relieved; one woman even shared her thankfulness with me that no conflict resulted. The women who had hoped I would be corrected, as they saw fit, weren’t satisfied.

#### **Particle - Beauty of Virtue Skin-Deep**

It is amazing how those who profess to believe in, and worship, the Lord Jesus Christ, and who sing and praise as though they are the very angels of Heaven, can turn so ugly on a dime, with so little provocation, particularly when the Truth is spoken to them.

#### **Particle - Explosion at Campbells’**

There came a time at the Campbells’ when I brought up topics and Scriptures that enraged the whole group. I spoke of how one wasn’t saved until receiving the Spirit, that repentance wasn’t enough. Gord took advantage of the situation and bellowed and raged at me, along with several others. “You’re judging! You’re judging!” they angrily shouted.

I was devastated, while he and apparently his wife, Mary, and some of their friends were quite pleased with themselves. He was very offended that I had said he wouldn’t be receiving the Spirit when he treasured his cigarettes above God.

We returned one more evening, but things weren’t the same. I was subdued, they were unrepentant, and we parted ways.

#### **Particle - God Heals Laura Bradford**

Glen’s younger sister, Laura Bradford, came to a house meeting we had in Prince Albert. She was troubled and spiritually confused. She had once broken her leg in a car accident. When they repaired her leg, one ended up nearly an inch (2.2 cm) shorter than the other, and they had put a steel pin in her knee. She said the Lord told her that He was going to heal her leg.

One day, as she was going up the steps of a church, she heard the pin in her knee snap, a very unusual thing, I was told. If I recall correctly, their proposed solution was now to fuse the leg; at least it was one of the options they considered.

Laura was led to come to Marilyn and me for prayer. She came over to the house we were sitting at Branion Drive. She was wearing a 2.2 centimeter lift on one shoe.

We looked at her legs and prayed for her. Nothing happened. I instructed Laura to lift up her hands and give thanks to the Lord for her healing. As we all lifted up our hands and thanked the Lord, the short leg suddenly grew to the same length as the normal one.

Laura rejoiced, saying, "The Lord told me He would heal me!" She left immediately. She still had some discomfort, but it was fast disappearing and she walked out normally, without her lift. We were told that, the next day, she was playing volleyball as a normal person.

*Who says there is no God, or that the gift of healing isn't for today?*

**Particle - Go and Sin No More...or Else**

This event, which served as an encouragement at a dark time, came shortly after the very unpleasant and discouraging experience at Gord and Mary Campbell's with the Lutheran Charismatic group.

The sad part is we heard later that Laura didn't remain faithful to the Lord, marrying someone she ought not to have married. We heard he was a graduate of Prairie Bible Institute. True believers don't yoke themselves with the products and doers of men's religious works.

Not for nothing did Jesus warn after healing and forgiving others their sins, "Go and sin no more, lest something worse befall you." Years later, we would hear more of Laura, and it wouldn't be pleasant. We would also hear of some making us out to be liars about these matters.

**Particle - Hlewka and Rabuka**

Marilyn had a dream in 1975, right after we had prayed with the Hlewkas to receive the Spirit and be delivered and healed. She dreamt that I found Wally lying wounded in a ditch. I picked him up and drove him to the hospital. She next saw him and Dr. Lorne Rabuka, who was the Alliance adult Sunday school teacher, come driving back, laughing, having left *me* in the hospital.

She then saw them in a warehouse, where they were jumping on boxes of books which were ours, although they couldn't do them any harm. But I feared that the dream warned of some unpleasantness to come.

Prior to the dream, we had prayed Wally out of Hell and routed the enemy, as I have related. He was delivered of demons, including a vicious demon of suicide. He, his wife, and his children were all healed of back problems and allergies. Wally and Adeline were so excited about what the Lord had done.

But a few weeks later, his friend and spiritual mentor, Lorne Rabuka, came visiting, wanting to meet with us, in opposition to Wally's newfound life in Jesus Christ. He denied any validity whatsoever to Walter's experience. He argued that, doctrinally, the notion that there was another experience in the Lord besides "accepting Christ as Savior into one's heart" was error.

I pointed out to him that A. B. Simpson, the founder of the Missionary Alliance, in which church Lorne was choir director and adult Sunday school teacher, spoke of “an initiatory infilling of the Holy Spirit after conversion.” He wouldn’t listen, throwing out defensive, meaningless arguments.

However, he prevailed, in part at least, because I lost it. I blurted out, “Wally was miserable, ready to take his own life, he was despondent, his back was bothering him, his wife’s back was bothering her, his kids had allergies; now Wally has a new life, they are healed, and you say that what happened to him and his family is not of God?! What good has your doctrine and counsel done him until now?” I was angry.

Walter and Adeline weren’t impressed with my reaction, thinking it quite unChristian, particularly when Lorne made pretense of righteousness, meekness, and love. The common nominal Christian spirit and demeanor known as “Christian love” had deceived them. It is a love few professing believers know to be the love of Satan—yes, Satan—though I didn’t understand that then. I had much to learn.

I knew I had lost the Hlewkas, according to the dream, which I also knew I couldn’t alter. Wally believed his friend/doctor/Sunday school teacher, and lost the blessing God had bestowed on him and his family. He soon returned to his old ways. I tried reasoning with them; I wrote them letters and called, but they wouldn’t listen to me.

After this, we were once coincidentally stalled in a traffic jam north of Prince Albert, wherein I sought opportunity to speak to them yet again, but there was no receptivity. I was devastated by the whole experience, not that I doubted my faith or the Lord, but because the outcome was so tragic and upsetting.

I blamed myself. I thought I had blown it that night, when Rabuka won Wally to his side again, away from the Lord, because I had lost it, trying to defend Wally against the obvious contradiction I was hearing from Rabuka and his arguments.

### **Particle - The Cross at Work**

As time passed, I began to recognize that there was something in me seeking my own glory, and therefore I had to lose all and die, so God’s will, not mine, was done. I was looking to lead, to be the spiritual giant or hero, to be at the head table, sitting in the uppermost seat. The Lord took me down, mercifully, necessarily, and now I can say so, thankfully—though I was anything but thankful then.

### **Particle - The Serpent Strikes**

Greatly disturbed by the experience with Rabuka, I sought the counsel of the Christian men in Calgary at a men’s Saturday breakfast prayer meeting. I told them the dream Marilyn had, what happened, and how the dream was fulfilled. Carroll Vance received that Marilyn and I needed to ask the Lord for the second half of the dream she had. Someone else agreed with what Carroll received.

We did ask the Lord, and that night she dreamt again. This time she saw us at a zoo. As I was walking along some cages, a large python-sized serpent struck at me from a cage, and knocked me slightly off balance. Two keepers came along and took the serpent away.

I was somewhat comforted that the second dream seemed to indicate that it wasn't sin on my part that had caused Wally to fall away, but the enemy attacking.

As for their jumping on the boxes of books in Marilyn's previous dream, we were given to understand that they were trampling on the knowledge the Lord had given us, but they couldn't hurt it or take it from us.

This seemed like a bunker mentality to me, however. Why should I be satisfied with merely saving myself? Why could I not save others as well? But that was for another age of my spiritual history.

### **Particle - Truth Replaces Error, and Reality Religion**

After receiving His Spirit, the Lord exposed us to, and separated us from, all formal and organized religion, churches, and denominations, as I have already said. Again, this was not a reaction out of hurt or bitterness, which some erroneously presumed—it was the definite call and direction of God.

Soon, I threw away all “Christian” books, and we spent hours each day in the Scriptures for the next two to three years. I discovered that what was taught and practiced in all churches and what was taught in the Scriptures were quite different in many crucial points (I don't use the word “crucial” loosely).

There ensued an intense battle inside me with unbelief. Doubts assailed me, people criticized me from every quarter, and we were quite alone, for many years. It was hard, very hard, but good. In all that time, the Lord provided everything we ever needed in body, soul (mind), and spirit.

### **Particle - Going Against the Flow**

The most common verse in the whole Bible that would be used against us by countless churchgoers in the years to come was:

**“Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is, but exhorting one another, and so much the more as you see the Day approaching” (Hebrews 10:25 MKJV).**

“Stay in our church! You need fellowship! Satan will get you if you leave the church,” they would insist. “You know what happens to a hot coal when separated from the fire—it dies out!”

But we knew that God was leading us to come out and away, contrary to conventional wisdom and traditional churchianity.

### **Particle - Satan's Saintly Strategies**

Satan comes as an angel of light and uses the Bible to thwart God's will. That is his job and *modus operandi*. As God uses men to speak, so Satan uses men to thwart God's will. Both sides use Scripture. The Scriptures can be used to justify any action, good or evil.

What would the church systems do without that verse to justify themselves by Scripture? Not to worry; I have found that those who wish to justify themselves before men are quite capable of interpreting anything in the Bible with fascinating creativity and imagination.

### **Particle - Tares Bundled for the Fire**

The Lord revealed to us that religious groups represent the bundles of tares that the Lord's messengers are binding together, to be cast into the fire of His judgment. Each of these groups have their unique overriding spiritual characteristics and personalities. The harvest messengers are effective indeed in neatly bundling denominational tares with effective strings of spirit, lifestyle, doctrine, and practice, which bonds are impossible for a tare to escape. If there is wheat among them, that wheat will be spared, gathered out, and saved.

### **Particle - God Is One, Not Three**

Another revelation we received as we studied the Scriptures was that God is not three persons, but One. What a relief from utter confusion! One may as well try to catch clouds as try to understand, explain, or relate to a trinity.

God has expressed Himself in all of His creation. Where in the insect, bird, fish, or animal world does one ever find a three-headed, or even a two-headed, creature?

***"Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God is one LORD" (Deuteronomy 6:4 KJV).***

Read from our section [Jesus Christ Is God.](#)

### **Particle - Three Confirmations at Once**

To confirm to us some of the truths we were receiving, the Lord sent a United Pentecostal couple from the US, Gerald and Theresa Roberts, to visit us. As we prayed before their arrival, God told us they would tell us things we needed to hear, of which there were three. When they came, they told us:

1. That God is one, not three;
2. That the baptism in the Holy Spirit is the new birth;
3. That one needs to be immersed, not in the Name of "the Father, Son and Holy Spirit," but in the Name of Jesus Christ (Acts 2:38, 39; 8:16; 10:48; 19:5).

Through the Roberts, the Lord confirmed that which He had been teaching us. Until that time, I don't recall hearing these things from others.

### **Particle - Fourth and Final Baptism**

A short time later, we were off with the Roberts to Pike Lake just outside Saskatoon, on a chilly, windy, overcast October day in 1975, to be immersed in the Name of Jesus Christ. That made it the third baptism for Marilyn and the fourth, and final, one for me.

I had been "baptized" or "Christened" as an infant in the Catholic Church, which is no baptism at all, according to Scripture. Then, when receiving the gift of repentance, I was baptized at the Alliance Church. However, when joining the Southern Baptists, they expected me to be water baptized into their "local body of Christ." Finally, having received the Holy Spirit and learning that God is one, and that His Name is the Lord Jesus Christ, we were immersed in His Name, once and for all.

I have not been baptized since, not because I am waterlogged, but because the matter is settled.

Now I perceive that water baptism is just another physical ordinance that had its day in history, as with circumcision. External righteousness and religious rites and ceremonies avail nothing. Paul said, “**Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel...**” (1 Corinthians 1:17).

#### **Particle - All Is God's to Do with as He Pleases**

I stand amazed at the ways of the Lord. He uses unrighteous men to bring us truth. Whereas He used the Roberts to confirm things to us, they were spiritually, as well as doctrinally, in error on many things, unable to discern between good and evil on some matters.

I recall their presenting us with a sermon audiotape by a man who was screaming as he preached, not sporadically or rarely, but consistently. I knew immediately that something was terribly wrong, likely demonic, but the Roberts were entertained by him.

We heard later that the preacher died a premature death. It wasn't a surprise that the Lord had to take him out. I don't recall his name, but I expect some United Pentecostals from that day might know of whom I speak.

The Roberts also had an emphasis on form, in dress and ceremony. They were part of the system, as were George Lynn—who led me to Christ; Dave Loewen—who was used of God to lead us to receive the Spirit; and R. A. Torrey—who wrote the booklet Dave left with us, “The Baptism in the Holy Spirit,” through the use of which we received the Spirit. Torrey was associated with D. L. Moody, another man who was part of the system. There were many such occasions and examples in our lives.

In spite of themselves, the Lord uses all, and all have their purpose. Indeed, man's unrighteousness commends God's righteousness, in more ways than one. He works His purposes with all, and we have all been among the unrighteous.

#### **Particle - How Much to Give, and Where?**

We were bringing tithes and offerings to the Lord of all that we earned. In the first year of my Christian life, I gave 10% of my gross paycheck. He greatly blessed—I earned nearly twice what I was earning at the Bay in my last year there. In my second year as a believer (1974), I tithed 10%, though my income was almost nil, and it didn't matter—I had all my needs met. In the third year, 1975, after Marilyn and I were married, earnings were modest, but in that year we tithed 20% of gross.

In 1976, our gross income was \$3,400, a fifth of what it was in 1973, my first year as a believer when I earned \$17,000 in commissions at Homes Canada. Of that \$3,400, we gave 50% to the Lord, or \$1,700, the same amount tithed in 1973. Did we suffer? Not at all! At all times, we were well provided for, lacking nothing.

What would we give in the next year—60%, 75%, 90%? What we finally came to realize was that *all* our income was His, both what we gave and what we kept. He also revealed to us the sham of the works to which we had given, to persons and organizations like Billy Graham, Jimmy Swaggart, Oral Roberts, Operation Mobilization, and World Vision. Yet, the Lord honored and blessed us because, in our hearts, we were giving to Him. No matter how little we earned or how much we gave, our needs were always provided for; we had no lack.

***“And when they measured with an omer, he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little lacked nothing. They gathered each one according to his eating” (Exodus 16:18 MKJV).***

***Who says there is no God?***

We would personally put to use all we had for and by Him. All was His.

**Particle - Marriage as an Arrow**

Many years ago, possibly in the 70's, the Lord gave me the illustration of a husband and wife as being an arrow, the husband being the arrowhead, and the wife being the feather. While the arrowhead leads and does the “damage,” the feather guides and is essential for the head. The bow is the Church of God, and Jesus Christ is the Archer.

**Particle - “Leave Them and Go On”**

On one of our times in Calgary, the Lord spoke to me, telling me that we would have to leave behind Carroll Vance, Jim Flynn, Dave Loewen, and others who had ministered to us. We were admonished not to be critical of them, but we needed to go on without them.

**Particle - Disobedience Has a Price**

In that first year of the Spirit, Dave Loewen told us of how the Lord had once commanded him to rebuke a gathering of pastors, and to read Jeremiah Chapter 23 to them, a piece of which said (please read the full portion in the Bible):

***“A curse is on the keepers who are causing the destruction and loss of the sheep of My field, says the Lord. So this is what the Lord, the God of Israel, has said against the keepers who have the care of My people: You have let My flock be broken up, driving them away and not caring for them; see, I will send on you the punishment for the evil of your doings, says the Lord” (Jeremiah 23:1-2 BBE).***

But Dave said he didn't speak, being too afraid. My thought, according to what I understood from Scripture, was that it couldn't and wouldn't go well because of his disobedience. ***“The fear of man brings a snare,”*** the Scriptures declare. I knew that the Lord didn't take disobedience lightly.

Where in Scripture does one see where God commands one to speak, but the one commanded refuses and gets off without consequence? It doesn't happen. There are not options from which to choose. We would see my thoughts dramatically confirmed, with remarkable details, in the years to come.

**Particle - Talk and Walk Not the Same**

Dave was disobedient in more than one matter. Upon receiving the Spirit, it soon became quite apparent that we needed to come out of all religious works and systems. Though used of God to bring us into the realm of the Spirit, Dave didn't recognize such a requirement. He and Irene remained in the Mennonite church. I tried talking to them, but they wouldn't listen.

They argued, “While we know what you are saying is true, we need to stay in the church for the children’s sakes, so they will be brought up to know the Word.”

I was amazed at their reasoning. “If it isn’t good for **you** to be in men’s works, how could it possibly be good for **your children?**” I asked, to no avail.

We parted ways. I called years later to see what had become of them.

#### Particle - **Charles Enloe**

We were invited to the Pentecostal church in Prince Albert to services led by Charles Enloe, a native Pentecostal evangelist who could hold and woo a crowd with simple messages and music. I recall that Marilyn and I went forward near the end, as had many people.

The people all looked up to Charles on stage at the front. People were crying, singing, waving, and clapping hands. An older woman beside us suddenly fell with a thump like a stone to the floor. We came to learn that such an event was known as being “slain in the Spirit,” something we found to be spurious much of the time, but real at others—as for examples in the Scriptures with Daniel, Isaiah, and John in Revelation.

I bawled like a baby, not knowing what was happening to me. I was searching for guidance and fulfillment, not knowing where to look. I was somehow hoping somebody would take me under wing, but it wasn’t to be.

Charles was bawling, too. He later came down into the crowd and prayed with us. Besides the prayer, I don’t recall his saying anything more than that he was only a man, nobody special, but it seemed he was flattered by the response of the people.

#### Particle - **AIM Rumored to Have Taken Enloe Hostage**

Some years later, I heard that the militant American Indian Movement had taken Charles hostage and was holding him for ransom and that nobody could locate or contact him. I heard that he was asking that someone comply with them and send them money or meet certain conditions for his release. I have not heard the outcome or anything more, and I don’t know how true those things were.

#### Particle - **Marilyn’s Mother with Cancer, Called to Repent**

While living at Branion Drive in Prince Albert in the Meiers’ home, we received word that Marilyn’s mother, Laura, had cancer. While she wanted sympathy and condolence, we wanted healing for her. We wrote her telling her that she needed to seek God for what He required, be it repentance or some matter of obedience. We said that in doing His will, healing was hers. The true solution was to get to the root cause of the problem.

I had received the conviction that Laura was a whore, and I told her so. We didn’t hear back, but we did hear later by others that she was offended, understandably so! To most people, as to us, it would be a surprise if she **wasn’t** offended. But if innocent, why should she be offended?

#### Particle - **Laura a Whore?**

How and why was she a whore? I thought it was because she had left Marilyn's father for a younger man, Les Klein, taking her infant child, Sheila, with her, leaving behind Marilyn and her younger brother, Les, who both chose to remain with their father. How can a mother leave her husband and children for another man?

It wasn't until many years later that I understood what had been revealed to me. I was wrong, but I was also right. Laura was a perpetually compulsive people-pleaser, apologetic, giggling, always trying so hard not to offend, but to please any and all. I would say fear consumed her...fear of rejection. Perhaps her background of being an adopted child had such an effect on her. That is what I saw in her and that is what I called being a whore.

Man-pleasing is prostituting oneself. We have all done it; I hate the thought, and only by the grace of God will we be delivered from fear of man. Man's purpose and destiny is fear of God, but when he falls to fearing man, he is in idolatry. God calls it adultery and whoredom.

### **Particle - When Marilyn's Mother Left**

Marilyn was twelve and her brother ten when their mother left. Marilyn told me of how she would be on her knees scrubbing the floor and praying that God would bring her mother back, but it didn't happen. It embittered her to the point where she said, "There is no God."

She told me how her father had been a violent and raging person, and how he mellowed right out after Laura left him. Marilyn told me how she would make mistakes or burn something while cooking, and her father was always patient and tolerant, encouraging her.

She was ever trying to make things appear as though the family was doing fine. For example, she would iron Les' shirts and try to make sure there wasn't a single wrinkle anywhere.

In those days, divorce and single parenthood had more of a stigma, particularly in a small rural community. It would seem that Marilyn was denying the reality of the situation. Her reaction to those circumstances would have consequences in the future.

### **Particle - The Anti-Christ Christmas Spirit**

Christmas can truly make one feel wonderful, loving, kind, and generous. We came to realize, however, that it wasn't of God. While we hadn't learned a lot about its pagan origin, we perceived how many of the customs were ungodly, seductive, and deceptive.

It was hard giving it up. Christmas carols would tug at my heart, and I loved the special seasonal foods I was raised with from the cradle. The stores would bring out all the decorations, music, and wares, to instill that Christmas spirit. I enjoyed giving gifts (but not receiving them—I seldom received what I liked). I loved drinking, celebrating, and getting together with friends. I found it hard to be eliminated from the card mailing lists of all those who continued to observe Christmas.

Many in nominal Christendom reasoned that if Christmas were to be observed the way it "should be" and for the "right reason," without all the commercialism, it would truly honor Jesus Christ. The belief, therefore, was that if "done right," it would be perfectly acceptable to God, and even sinful not to observe. In the future, we would come to know there was no right way of celebrating Christmas; the celebration deeply grieves God.

The origin of the celebration is pagan. One doesn't put new wine in old wineskins. What's more, speaking in Old Testament terms of clean and unclean, one doesn't put new wine even in *new* dog hides.

There is a spirit of Christmas that didn't give up on me overnight. I had to resist it for a few seasons before I experienced the state of full conviction and peace. Victory doesn't come by merely knowing the facts. It comes rather by knowing and loving the Lord, believing and obeying Him.

And by the way, as good and loving as Christmas makes one feel, there is the abiding knowledge that, in a few days, that feeling will be gone, and we will be back to a dog-eat-dog world without the true and lasting love and fulfillment that can only be found in the new birth through Jesus Christ.

Did you know that Christmas was a celebration of the anti-Christ—Baal/Tammuz? Tammuz is the messiah of the flesh, of the carnal man, posing as the Savior, yet keeping man in his state of worldly pleasure and death by promise and mimicking of life. There is no escape from the anti-Christ but by a death and resurrection in Jesus Christ, Who has come to save us from ourselves, the anti-Christ within.

#### **Particle - The Patrick Connection and Odyssey**

Our time was coming to an end at Branion Drive. Fred and Joyce Meiers were returning to claim their house, so we had to find another place. The only problem was we had no money, or work to earn money, to afford a home. When they returned, they thought it irresponsible of me not to be working.

As members of the Alliance Church, they were also in disagreement with our walk in the Spirit, thinking it foolishness. I couldn't blame them for their judgment according to appearance. The problem is the appearance seldom reveals the reality of things.

Meanwhile, Dave Loewen had made mention of two men who were pastoring a thriving, though controversial, independent Charismatic church in Saskatoon, called Mount Zion Christian Center, and suggested we get in touch with them, so we did. They in turn told us of a couple living in Prince Albert, Mickey and Lynn Patrick, suggesting we get in touch with them, so we did.

#### **Particle - A Fist in the Air**

We invited Mickey and Lynn over one evening, and we had a time of sharing and singing. I recall Mickey, with his eyes closed, raising his fists into the air while we were praising the Lord, as though locked in a trap of pride and rebellion. I thought it not a good sign. Nevertheless, we decided to get together again.

Because they had a toddler, Rena, it was more convenient for them to meet in their home, which we did from then on. It soon became a daily evening routine. Thus began a rather intense relationship, discussing spiritual matters, praying, and singing songs. Mickey worked for SaskPower, while Lynn remained at home.

#### **Particle - Not For Long**

We wondered if something was not going to happen with the Patricks and us. Perhaps the Lord would begin a work in Prince Albert and a fellowship would form? We were all hoping for that—we had nobody to get together with, but as we enquired of the Lord, He spoke to me saying that Mickey and Lynn would not be with us for very long.

#### **Particle - Marilyn's Brother Offended**

Marilyn's brother, Les, and his girlfriend, Noreen Workman, came to visit us. As with many others, we talked to them about receiving the Spirit. We had at times previously spoken to them about it and about healing (they had ailments). They remained with the Southern Baptists when we left, though the Baptists opposed us and our spiritual revelation.

Some time after that visit, Marilyn's mother informed us that Les and Noreen were quite offended with us for "trying to push something on them," though it hadn't seemed that way to us. I was surprised they should be resentful of our trying to share something so very good.

And why didn't they say something to *us*? We never saw them again, but we would hear of them from Marilyn's mother, and what we heard was that things didn't go well for them.

#### **Particle - No Vindictiveness, Only Vindication**

The reader may notice that I occasionally mention the troubles that come on people who rejected or opposed us. Perhaps I do this from "sour grapes syndrome" (I hope not), but the fact remains that those who don't obey the Lord, or receive Him in those who are His, inevitably suffer consequences. The Lord was clear on this principle:

**"And whoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when you depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet. Truly I say to you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment than for that city" (Matthew 10:14-15 MKJV).**

I report to you some of the consequences of which we were made aware and which we understood to be related to their general stance against us in the Lord. There will be many such instances, several quite tragic.

#### **Particle - A Country Home**

With time running out at Branion and nowhere available for us to move, we were praying, asking what we should do or where we should go. The Lord gave me a vision of a country home. While meeting with Mickey and Lynn one evening, Mickey invited one of his co-workers over. Though he wasn't a believer, Dave Grier was quite fascinated with what was happening with us in the Lord. It was new to him and he continued to come to our meetings.

Just days before the end of February 1976, when we would soon be out on the street, it was mentioned that we needed a home. Dave immediately offered us his in the country, seeing he was transferring out of Prince Albert shortly and would need someone to take over his lease. He invited us to stay with him for the month or two he would still be there, at no charge. We considered the possibility, wondering if it was the Lord's will.

Arriving at Dave's place, I realized it was the house of my vision; we had already suspected it would be. The colonial furniture and the scenery out the picture window, with trees and shrubbery near the home and in the distance, were what I saw in the vision.

### ***Who says there is no God?***

#### **Particle - Dave Remains with Us**

The Lord had met our needs, keeping His promise at the last minute, which is often how He does things. Dave was impressed. He decided not to transfer with SaskPower but to remain where he was, with us.

Shortly after arriving at our new home, we prayed with Dave for repentance and receiving the Spirit, but we didn't receive a witness that he had received. Nevertheless, based on his commitment and repentance, we immersed him in the Name of Jesus Christ at the nearby river.

In the physical, we got along. We appreciated company, it having grown sparse, Dave loved Marilyn's cooking, and we were thankful to be living in a new home in the country. However, there was continual conflict between us in the spiritual.

Dave was found to be a man-pleaser, and he gravitated to Mickey and Lynn's influence, as they spoke without correction or requirement. Holiness wasn't on their agenda. Having been of the counterculture generation, they embraced more of a laid-back lifestyle, while we spoke of law and discipline, requiring that Dave change his ways (which is partially why there was conflict between us).

I was somewhat jealous or chagrined that Dave was disposed to favor Mickey and Lynn, but I thought it was understandable. We also saw that Dave was being tried to see if he loved the Lord.

#### **Particle - Clippings on the Carpet**

We all have our idiosyncrasies and bad habits, I suppose. One of Dave's was to sit in his easy chair in the living room and clip his toenails. I had no problem with that. What irritated me was that he would drop the clippings on the floor. They would hook into the kind of carpet we had and weren't always easy to vacuum up. I asked him more than once to collect his clippings, and I believe that he finally did as asked.

#### **Particle - "Not Only Prince Albert"**

I once prayed a presumptuous prayer. Oftentimes evangelicals would pray for cities or countries, "claiming them for God." Praying with Marilyn, on our knees, I decided to ask God for Prince Albert. He said, *"I have not only given you Prince Albert, but the whole world."*

I was aware that the same promise was given by God in a general sense to all believers. In speaking to the saints at Corinth, the apostle Paul said:

***"Therefore let no one glory in men. For all things are yours, whether it is Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours, and you are Christ's, and Christ is God's" (1 Corinthians 3:21-23 MKJV).***

Still, I seemed to have reason to believe those words applied to me especially and personally among Christians.

### Particle - The Lord Doing a New Thing

We were getting together with Mickey and Lynn every evening at their duplex in Prince Albert, driving 11 miles from Dave's to town for months, not missing a night. We sang, prayed, and talked all those times until late each evening.

Mickey often prophesied, and some of the things I recall are: *"I (the Lord) am doing a new thing."* (Many times he prophesied this.) He also prophesied many times that the Lord's purposes were manifold. Several times, he said the Lord was going to break me, by making me sit. More than once, he said that we would be as a well-watered garden. He once cautioned me to beware of cynicism, that it was a trap of the enemy.

He often spoke of love, and how, while he and Lynn had the love, we had the truth. We were to learn from each other, this being one of the reasons why the Lord brought us together. Though I didn't say much, having some respect for what Mickey had to say, I never could understand or agree that one could have love without truth or truth without love. If God is Love, Jesus is Truth, and Jesus is God, how could Love and Truth be separate? Of course, truth must be truth in spirit, as well as in doctrine, knowledge, or information.

Perhaps what Mickey meant was that while we were knowledgeable of the Scriptures and pondered doctrine, we didn't manifest the emotional attribute called love.

### Particle - A Special Love

One day, Mickey remarked (and Lynn agreed with him), on how much the Lord loved me. He could see that it was a special love. Mickey wasn't trying to flatter me that we could tell. It seemed he was seeing something.

I don't recall that they received anything from us, willingly or otherwise, but I realize that Mickey taught us to hear the Lord's voice, and how to observe Him at work. Mickey was always very slow to speak, reserved and hesitant; he was more one to observe, while I was quick to speak and act, while observing little.

### Particle - Power Struggle

There was a quiet power struggle between us, quiet mostly because Mickey was not one to strive or differ. I found it rather to my strategic disadvantage to be meeting on their grounds, that is, in their home, but they were the ones with a toddler, so we accepted it.

I fancied myself as the head among us, while Mickey and Lynn saw him as the spiritual elder. After all, they had presumably received the Spirit at least two years before we had. Besides, they had sat at the feet of Bill Kellers and Dave Roberts, of whom they spoke with praise and reverence, citing alleged miracles and other works wrought by them. The Patricks often talked about Bill and Dave.

Frankly, neither Mickey nor I was in any position to lead anyone. Looking back, I know I certainly was no spiritual elder, though I was receiving revelations, visions, and dreams, and knew the Bible

much better than did they. Making me feel even more superior, Mickey had long hair, smoked, and drank, while we didn't. He also seemed to be quite worldly in many other ways.

For his part, Mickey saw me as a pastor and himself as a prophet. He said he would "bring them in" and I'd be "taking care of them." I didn't agree with the pastoral designation (not that I rejected the idea), but I didn't know at the time what my calling was, though there were indications, as from Glen Bradford, who said God had called me as a critic.

### Particle - The Rabbit and the Turtle

Then I had a dream. In it, I saw a cartoon rabbit, running as would a human, like Bugs Bunny. He was frantic, panicky, and crazed, dashing down a beaten country road. God popped out of a cloud, revealing Himself to His waist, trying to hand the rabbit a sheet of paper with instructions or something as the rabbit sped by. There was a musical ditty with the scene, which went like this:

*"Rabbit, rabbit, running to do the will of God, not even knowing what the will of God is!"*

Beside the road sat a turtle, quite still, and quite normal looking, watching what was happening.

I knew I was that rabbit. I related the dream to Mickey and Lynn soon after, and Mickey said, "I'm the turtle."

Surely, the cartoon characters of the dream matched us very well. I was ever hasty, jumping to conclusions, working away, while Mickey would take forever to make a decision to say anything or take action. Drawing any kind of commitment out of him was like pulling teeth. I also saw that Mickey was perceptive, missing little. I often wished I could see things as he did, not from his perspective so much as simply being able to observe.

(For what it's worth, in reviewing this dream in 2011, while preparing this section for publishing, I realized that while the rabbit and God were depicted as cartoon characters, the turtle looked realistic. What do I make of it? I don't know.)

After posting this section, Eric Courtemanche, having read it, wrote:

"Hi Victor,

When I finished reading the following particle, Page 11, The Rabbit and the Turtle, the following came to me whole. Whether from the Lord or not I don't know.

The Lord was the turtle ever doing things at His pace, His way. You were the rabbit as you already know. The god in the clouds was Mickey who, even in his unbelief, the Lord was using to correct you."

I believe Eric received a revelation from the Lord. Logically, of course, it doesn't make sense, but in another way, it does, especially with the fact that the turtle was real, while God and the rabbit were depicted as cartoon characters. What Eric received had never occurred to me, and most likely it would only occur to him by revelation.

Why the two cartoon characters? They represented unreality. I was ignorant and unreal in my zeal for God, and Mickey was unreal in his perception and presumption of being a man of God. Yet,

while we were both trying to be God in overt manner, God was there in reality (as Eric relates), hidden, discreetly governing all. He was using Mickey to deal with me.

And come to think of it, the one I thought was God looked a bit like Mickey, with the long bushy hair and beard and countenance. And indeed, it was God, only by Mickey, notwithstanding his unreality. God is in all, governing all. “And He is before all things, and by Him all things consist” (Colossians 1:17 MKJV). Praise God for this revelation, which makes sense of it all, a revelation destined for Eric for this time nearly 36 years later.

#### Particle - “I Will Show You My People through My Eyes”

In March of 1976, having been only days at Dave Grier’s, my wife and I were praying, while Dave was at work. I needed to go and relieve my bowels. The indoor plumbing was frozen, so I had to go outside in the cold. Stepping out the door, I had a few choices—a vacated barn, the bush, or an abandoned, dilapidated log cabin nearest at hand. I chose the shelter of the cabin and took some toilet paper, newspaper, and a box with me.

I had my bowel movement and looked around, not having been in the cabin previously. Apparently, children had used it for a playhouse, and others had deposited some trash in it. There were broken dishes, cups, Christmas wreaths, beer bottles, old magazines, and more.

When I was done, I was about to leave when the presence of the Lord suddenly came upon me. He began to speak to me and said, *“I am hurting! I am hurting! My people are suffering!”* I was surprised and shaken, and felt to my inner being the chill, shock, and pain the Lord was imparting of Himself to me.

Using objects in the cabin as symbols, the Lord then informed me of how His people were believing lies and false doctrines, practicing false religion, and keeping heathen customs, as though those things were good or legitimate or, at least, harmless.

He said, *“I will show you My people through My eyes.”*

*“They are eating out of broken dishes and drinking out of broken glasses,”* He continued, as He pointed to those objects.

He said, pointing to a Christmas wreath, *“They keep traditions and customs, and celebrate in My Name that which I have not appointed or approved.”*

Pointing to beer bottles and cartons, He said, *“They are drunk on knowledge and false doctrines.”*

He said, *“Their power is broken and useless,”* as He pointed to a broken power box hanging on the wall by a wire.

Pointing to a burned-out heater stove, He said, *“Their stoves give no heat.”*

He said, pointing to the cabin in general (all the while it was storming), *“Cold wind and snow blow through their walls; snow falls through the holes in their roofs; their doors are broken down and askew on their hinges; and their houses have only earthen floors.”*

As He spoke, He revealed to me that His people—though claiming His Name, right-standing with Him, and spiritual prosperity and health—were in darkness and ignorance, without knowledge, suffering and dying because of these things. He commanded me to come out of all religious systems, where His people and all others were perishing.

Finally, He said, *“As you would leave behind your own dung, so leave behind all these things, which I have shown you”* (speaking not of the cabin and trash, but of what they represented).

I returned to the house, and Marilyn immediately perceived that something had happened to me. I was pale, and in relating the incident to her, I was somewhat crying with the pain and emotion I experienced from the Lord when He spoke to me, only minutes before.

**Three and a half years** later, in September 1979, we would find ourselves in Revivim, Israel, speaking by revelation the Word of the Lord to one of His people—a young man, a Jewish believer, a chosen vessel to serve Him with me in our future calling, one of which neither of us had any clue.

#### **Particle - The Lord Shares His Heart**

In Prince Albert, in 1976, I wrote a poem, describing my experience and what the Lord showed me:

One day while praying quite dignified, I was forced to be relieved,

And in an old cabin the Lord signified what in me He had conceived.

“I will show you My people by My eyes, their suffering and sorrow you’ll see;

They live in weeping and gnashing and cries, but proclaim that they are free.

“In their stoves burns no fire to give them heat, the wind blows through the walls;

From broken glasses and plates they eat, and off its hinges the front door falls.

Their power is void while idols abound; vain professions are on their tongue;

No floor ‘neath their feet covers the ground, their possessions are no more than dung.”

These are His people the Lord lets me see, people for whom He does hurt;

His desire for them is that they be free, raised up to the sky from the dirt.

“A critic you are,” said one man to me; I didn’t like the thought.

But now a critic I know I must be, though for this I have not sought.

Truth I desire in my innermost being, not only for me, but for others,

But Satan comes and keeps them from seeing, and life in their hearts he smothers.

Yet the day will come when all evil will fail from this world turned to Christ;

The righteous will be the head, not the tail, when they’ve come to their sacred tryst.

### Particle - **Like Mother, Like Daughters**

At some point during this time, when Marilyn and I came out of all church systems, my father, who had insisted that I return to the Catholic Church, became somewhat more disturbed. I was surprised when he said to me, “Okay, so you don’t have to go to the Catholic Church if you don’t want to, but go somewhere!” He had been condemning the Alliance Church, the Baptists, and all Protestant denominations, particularly evangelicals, who were “Bible students” to him. Now he was willing to settle for any of them, so long as we belonged *somewhere*.

What did that say to me? It suggested that all churches were intrinsically the same. There is a spirit that rules over and prefers churchdom, but it is not a spirit in agreement with God. We found that, as God directed us in each step of our spiritual journey of growth and knowledge of Him and His ways, we were constantly opposed, criticized, and condemned by those in conventional religious establishments. Meanwhile, they contradicted and opposed each other.

### Particle - **George Croteau Seeks Us Out**

George Croteau came visiting us at the acreage outside of Prince Albert. He spoke of conflict in his marriage. He laughed about how Gerry, his wife, would complain that he treated his dog better than he treated her. We told him he needed to love his wife and not to take lightly their relationship. We told him it wasn’t right to be laughing about the conflict. He thanked us for our time and attention and left.

We didn’t feel that we got through to him. Time would tell.

### Particle - **Woman’s Lower Back on Fire**

That summer, a woman, Charlene Sandau, visited us at one of our meetings at the Patricks’. She had known Marilyn from high school. Charlene’s brother and Marilyn were in the same classes going through school.

While praying, I had a vision of her coming out of a flat-roofed building and walking away. In the doorway behind, a man stood, watching her. Her lower back was on fire, and he was the cause of it.

I told her the vision I had of her. She then told us that she had been seeing a chiropractor and that her back was hurting from his treatments. Therefore she knew and declared that God was among us.

### ***Who says there is no God?***

#### **Particle - Cats with Devils**

One evening, while visiting indoors with Mickey and Lynn, there were some cats howling in the back lane. The sound was demonic, loud and disturbing. We prayed for a few minutes and then, in the Name of the Lord, Mickey quietly but firmly rebuked those spirits. Immediately, the howling stopped and didn't resume.

#### **Particle - One Sows, Another Reaps**

Hilda Pirie, our friend and member of the Alliance Church, was given a garden plot and said she couldn't keep up with it, so she gave it to us. (I think she was trying to help us, seeing we had very little.) The Patricks suggested we do a garden together. I assumed they knew a little about gardening, and I was right, they did—**very** little.

Marilyn and I did all the planting, watering, and weeding. Then when harvest came, a good crop of peas was the first to come in. The Patricks picked them all, full pods and empty pods, young and old. I recall that we got very few, if any, peas.

When potato season came along, their way of harvesting was to pull the plant up by the roots and take what tiny potatoes were yet clinging, not considering that the main produce needed to be dug from the ground. They complained of a poor potato crop. When we got there, it was difficult to find where the plants had been. Turning up soil in the general area, we were able to locate some potatoes.

One of the problems was that we couldn't tell them anything. They were quite reluctant about being taught or directed in any way. While we were learning much from them, they were learning very little, if anything, from us. We learned the bitterness of being unequally yoked, and hoped we would be spared any such experiences in the future.

#### **Particle - Zucchini Welfare and Economics 101**

What we did get out of the garden in abundance was zucchini squash. So what's new? Name one person who doesn't, and I'll introduce you to someone from Mars. We planted four plants (one or two plants would have been plenty, but we didn't know); many of the squashes grew to be several pounds in size.

What to do with them all? We decided to give some to those who were in need. I remember giving to one family that let theirs rot. We gave to another apparently needy family, Dean and Hazel Scanlon of the Alliance Church. When we later asked how they enjoyed it, Hazel laughed, saying their sons used it to play catch. It smashed on the floor and they threw it out.

I would hear more of the Scanlons many years later.

Having enough for the "rich" as well as the "poor," we gave one to Bill and Linda Prettie (the Homes Canada manager), and he enthusiastically told me how they had prepared it by cutting it in

half lengthwise, coring it, adding salt, pepper, and butter, and putting it in the oven to bake for a half hour or so. He said they enjoyed it thoroughly. We have often since eaten large zucchinis that way. Delicious!

### **Particle - Judgment by Appearance**

Just who are the “poor”? We gave to the “poor” and they wasted what we gave them. Then we gave to the “rich” and they were grateful. Not only did they enjoy what we gave them, they gave us the reward of a little pleasure in future years by a simple recipe that rendered delicious large zucchinis some people might otherwise toss out for their size.

Bill and Linda were also a common-law couple, people the religious “poor” might judge as unworthy of their companionship, of God, and of Heaven. So go figure. No, the Lord was teaching us that His definition of “poor” was not according to the size of the wallet or degree of conformity to churchianity.

### **Particle - Poverty a State of Mind**

It was a lesson in who is rich and who is poor, and it was a lesson in giving. How is it the poor despised what we gave and those with more enjoyed it and were thankful?

Jesus said:

**“For to everyone who has, more shall be given, and he will abound. But from him who has not, even that which he has shall be taken away from him” (Matthew 25:29 MKJV).**

We became very discriminating as to whom we would give. We learned that while some were poor in pocket, they were also poor in understanding and gratitude. On the other hand, there are those who have more of this world’s goods, but are poor in spirit, like Joseph of Arimathea, for example (Luke 23:50-53). To give to some poor was clearly a waste and to give to some apparently rich could be rewarding. Not that reward is what giving is all about.

We would have several other lessons over the years to bring these truths home in different ways.

### **Particle - The Appearance of Marriage**

God was also teaching us the difference between marriages put together by men, even with license, ceremony, and celebration, and those made in Heaven, even though common-law. Not that all formal marriages are wrong or all common-law marriages right. But there are such things as “formal fornication” with papers and informal marital unions without papers. We would learn this big time in a few years.

### **Particle - Marilyn Running with Faith**

While we were living with Dave Grier, Marilyn had a dream wherein she, a male person (being the personification of faith), and I were running together over green hills. Marilyn isn’t sure, but it seemed that she was behind us and then caught up and perhaps even surpassed faith. (This reminded me of the dream she had before we met wherein she walked on water.)

## Particle - The Power of Jesus

Around that time, the Lord gave me another song - "The Power of Jesus." Dave liked it.

(Click [HERE](#) to listen to "The Power of Jesus," or to read the lyrics.)

## Particle - Mortar and Pestle

Sometime in the late '70s, I had a vision of a mortar and pestle appearing in mid-air, the pestle suspended just above the mortar. Written over the front of the picture were these words: *"You are My son; you are My discipline."*

## Particle - Unrest before Confrontation

At some point in our lives after receiving the Spirit, we soon began to recognize a pattern. I would be agitated or troubled for a day or so, just before an event. I could easily be upset, and oftentimes Marilyn and I would squabble. After this, invariably, some person we had never met, or didn't expect to meet, would come along, and I would have things to say in the Spirit to that person. When the job was done, the agitation was gone.

It came to be that when such turmoil between Marilyn and me arose, we recognized that something was coming and that perhaps I would have to speak a Word to someone, though we didn't know what would be said, to whom, or when; only that it was close at hand. Marilyn would say, "Let's pray; I think something is coming again, and the enemy is trying to get us off balance." Sure enough, the event came. (I believe it was Marilyn who first noticed the pattern.)

Recognizing these things would help us take courage and refrain from striving with each other. We suspected that the enemy was at work at such times to sabotage what was shortly required of me to speak forth.

## Particle - War in the Heavens

Around this time, I had a vision wherein I saw myself being pulled up through a tight hole in the heavens, as through a cloud to the realm above. There were two men, friends, pulling me up into the midst of an ancient battle raging immediately beside and all around us. The battle was perfectly silent, yet furious, with battle gear, swords, bows, spears, and such. I seem to recall that the warriors were without body armor.

## Particle - Rest in the Lord's Sovereignty

In another vision, I saw a throne from the side, somewhat like a sofa chair, perhaps wooden. It was outdoors, in the middle of a vast plain. I was seated on the ground, leaning against, and facing in the same direction as, the throne. My legs were folded almost under me but to the side away from the throne. My right arm was bent and resting on the throne's left arm. I was dressed in ancient white casual garments, looking ahead at a great battle in progress.

The humble throne was the Lord's. Ahead of it, about fifteen feet away, Jesus stood facing away from the chair and me (I and the throne were behind Him). He was watching that same battle raging in the distance. I knew it was a battle between the forces of good and evil. Jesus was calmly

watching, in full control. It almost seemed He was orchestrating it; He certainly knew the outcome and was perfectly confident of it.

### **Particle - Apostles of They Know Not Whom**

They are called “Two By Twos” by the secular world. Two women came to our country home looking for proselytes. They said they were preaching the gospel. One was the elder, the other, her disciple. They called themselves apostles.

These people claim that they have no formal structure and that they have not been registered with the government as a church or religious organization. However, if one were to look on the net under “Christian Conventions” in the US or “Assemblies of Christians” in Canada, as well as for incorporation in other countries of the world, one would find that they were indeed registered with the government. In Alberta, they have been titled the Alberta Society of Christian Assemblies.

Visiting with the women for two hours or more, we talked to them about the Lord. He was foreign to them, nothing more than a great man, not the Son of God and very God Himself. Their thing, as with most nominal Christian organizations, was religious works and doctrine, not knowing that the works and doctrine should come by His power and revelation and point to Him.

The younger woman was confronted by a prophecy Marilyn had for her, that she was to seek after the Lord with all her heart, and doing so, she would find Him, as He promised. There were other things that were said, but I don’t recall what they were.

### **Particle - Can’t Outgive God**

While living with Dave Grier, we bought the groceries and kept house while he worked and paid the rent. Our earnings for all of 1976 were \$3,400 from mobile home sales and odd jobs. We tithed 50% and therefore lived on \$1,700, paying for all the food, our travel expenses, and incidentals. We were in want of nothing. We shopped at Prince Albert OK Economy grocery store and often purchased distress produce, cheese, and halvah at greatly discounted prices. Removing the bad parts, we ate very well on a very low budget. Dave put on weight, enjoying the food and Marilyn’s innovative cooking.

Gary Pilon, Mickey’s next door neighbor in their duplex, was the produce manager at the OK, and he often accommodated us in friendly fashion. He was a Catholic boy, married, friendly, unassuming, quiet, and helpful.

### **Particle - Putrid Pity Parties**

I was quite capable of throwing the biggest pity parties one could witness, and while everyone was invited, nobody wanted to come or stay. They were real bashes, and I mean that in the worst sense.

One day, I think Dave made some smart remark about something I said, which he was quite capable of doing. Marilyn laughed with him, and I began to sulk. I sulked for three days. I thought, “From now on, if they aren’t going to respect what I have to say, then I’ll show them. I won’t talk unless I have something very important to say. They’ll learn to wish I *was* talking.”

I can somewhat imagine how they felt. I know how I feel when people sulk and brood around me. I hate it—it’s such a horrible thing. I must have put them through Hell. Today, I wouldn’t tolerate it

with anyone. I would first try to reason with the person; failing that, I would rebuke them in no uncertain terms for their selfish, abhorrent behavior and insist they snap out of it. I feel awful just thinking about how horrible my conduct was for others, especially Marilyn.

I find it quite unpleasant recounting these things, but I want people to know how unpleasant such behavior is and how unpleasant I have been. We kill our wives, brothers, sisters, children, and loved ones in many ways. Guns and knives can be more humane. Physical pain has nothing, nothing at all, over psychological and emotional pain.

#### **Particle - Men and Women in Prison**

Major Mackenzie of the Salvation Army was holding Bible studies and services in the Prince Albert Correctional and the women's jail. He asked us to help him in his work.

There came a time when he was going to be away for a few weeks, so he asked if we could fill in, which we did. We held Bible studies with the men on Wednesday evenings and Sunday morning services for the women.

Our approach was quite informal compared to Major Mackenzie's. We talked, sang some songs, prayed, and read the Scriptures. The women wanted to talk—they wanted to express themselves and be free to unburden. By the time Mackenzie had returned, almost every woman in the prison was attending. With the men, it was the opposite. They preferred to avoid personal contact in many cases, choosing the cloak of formality or impersonal atmosphere.

#### **Particle - A Prisoner's Profession of Piety**

There was a young inmate from Quebec, Robert Sauvé, who began to profess faith in God with enthusiasm. He volunteered to read the Bible out loud in our studies and gave an all-around impression that he had found new life in Christ. As a result, we made plans to help him in his new Christian life and adjustment to the world outside, expecting that he might come and live with us.

I suppose he thought the authorities might be impressed with his attitude and conduct, judge the prospects of rehabilitation on the street favorably, and give him early release.

#### **Particle - Precious Pearls to Pigs**

Days before it came time for Robert's release, his girlfriend, Lise, and her younger sister came from Quebec to receive him from prison. He asked if they could stay with us until they found a place to live. We consented, thinking that perhaps we could talk to them about the Lord. We communicated to them the Scriptures with some English and my limited French. Lise only understood French; her younger sister (who was pregnant) translated for her with her limited English.

There seemed to be times when something was happening with them as they heard truth, but on balance, it seemed they could hardly conceal their scorn. They tried, I suppose, seeing they had free board, lodging, and transportation.

Those were a few dark days. The girls were basically lawless, reveling prostitutes. The younger sister even made a physical move on Dave. We were forced to expel them and their drinking friends, who began coming by before Robert was released, partying outdoors late at night.

The girls left with stolen goods. We knew they were stealing because we noticed items of value missing. Once when they were out, we checked their packed suitcases and found the goods. Rather than retrieving them, we added more to their cache, to let them know we knew, and to rebuke them in a positive way (although we could be faulted for searching their private possessions). One wonders if they even noticed anything different.

Ironically, it so happened Lise lost her engagement ring and accused us of stealing it. I was amazed at their contradiction and chutzpah.

We felt we should give Robert the benefit of doubt, hoping his profession of faith in Christ was real. On the day and hour of his release, we appeared at the prison gate, and so did the girls. Robert immediately turned away from us with a sheepish expression and joined them. He looked crazed, like a madman ready to make up for lost time and pleasure in any way possible. The girls subtly gloated at us as they walked away.

Back home, we searched for, and soon found, Lise's ring. I quickly drove to town, hoping they were still around and praying that, if so, God would lead me to them. In a matter of minutes, in a city of 20,000 to 30,000 people, I spotted Lise on the street. I thanked God for answering me and directing me to them. I pulled over and handed the ring to her through the passenger window.

I couldn't talk to her in French, and she couldn't speak or understand anything in English, so little was communicated. I would have understood "merci" ("thank you"), but there was nothing of the sort coming from her. She was a hard, brutish, contemptuous ingrate. I wondered if Robert knew what he was getting himself into.

That was a sad event. We saw their darkness, hardness, and folly. A veritable sumptuous banquet was being offered them to replace rotting garbage scraps, and they refused it with contempt, as if I were a street person offering social elites scraps from the trash bin. I was sorry we had committed ourselves to them as we did.

**"During the time [Jesus] was in Jerusalem, those days of the Passover Feast, many people noticed the signs He was displaying and, seeing they pointed straight to God, entrusted their lives to Him. But Jesus didn't entrust His life to them. He knew them inside and out, knew how untrustworthy they were. He didn't need any help in seeing right through them" (John 2:23-25 MSG).**

Pearls to pigs notwithstanding (Matthew 7:6), we believe that what we spoke to them was not without effect.

#### **Particle - Life's a Road**

One day in June '76, while we were helping in the prison ministry, I had a song come to me for the men, "Life's a Road." I sang it to them and cried doing so. Some of the men were crying, too. I had compassion for them.

*(Click [HERE](#) to listen to "Life's a Road," or to read the lyrics.)*

It wasn't long before our time was up helping Major Mackenzie.

#### **Particle - A Care Package for Us**

Major Mackenzie must have thought we were having financial problems when he saw me crying as I sang to the guys in prison, which wasn't really the case; it certainly wasn't why I was crying. A few days later when we returned from town, we were surprised to find a Salvation Army grocery care package at the door.

#### Particle - Green Notions

Hearing that fluorocarbons were damaging the atmosphere, I decided to stop buying or using products in aerosol cans. What to do with those in our possession? I buried them in the yard. Silly! Why did I not know that I was polluting the earth and eventually the gases would escape to the atmosphere anyway?

As Christians, we can be so ignorant, naïve, impractical, and foolish, while thinking we know and understand more than others who don't believe.

#### Particle - A Crisis with my Earthly Father

Ever since I became a believer in February 1973, I had been trying to bring my parents to faith, reasoning with them, constantly praying for them, arguing from the Scriptures, and testifying of what the Lord had done for me. Now they came to visit us in our country home, and though it was a pleasant place, its remoteness didn't impress my father (they got lost finding us). Neither was he excited about the fact that I wasn't working. Understandably, he had always hoped for "better things" of his son.

Everything was bothering him that day. His agitation was obvious. While seated for dinner, I proceeded to give thanks. Suddenly he stood up and belligerently started crossing himself in religious Catholic tradition, reciting the words (in Ukrainian, three times), "In the Name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit," and proceeded to recite "Our Father."

I decided I was finally fed up with the opposition I had been tolerating patiently those 3+ years. Though my memory doesn't serve me well with details here, I believe that from that day forward, I decided I wouldn't call or visit them anymore.

In the months to come, when they no longer found me phoning, my mother would call and try to persuade me to renew contact. David also tried to gently reason with me on their behalf. I finally relented and renewed contact.

#### Particle - "Ever a Catholic I Will Be"

In one of those years, my father made a declaration: "I was born a Catholic and I will die a Catholic." Somehow I believed him and thought, "That's the way it will be."

#### Particle - Cursing My Father

Whether at about this time or another, I believe I cursed my father. A proverb says, **"If you curse your parents, your life will end like a lamp that goes out in the dark" (Proverbs 20:20 GNB)**. I felt justified, seeing he had opposed me in faith, mocked me, and complained about me to everyone, painting a picture of me that caused others to hate me. I didn't care anymore, I was angry, and I cursed him.

## **Particle - Love of Family or Love of Self**

It was difficult dealing with my father for another reason. He had a history of heart disease and had suffered one or two attacks. I often felt badly for him and very much wished to lead him to the Lord.

Marilyn recalls my incessant prayers for my parents, brothers, and sister, perceiving me to be clinging to them. While to some this may have appeared to be faith and steadfast prayer and intercession, it really was the opposite. I wasn't believing the Lord; I wasn't taking up the cross and forsaking them, which made it hard for everyone.

I came to realize that my family was no more important to the Lord than anyone else, and that if I were truly identifying with Him, I would care as He cared, for whom He cared. My family was too important to me; I had yet to forsake my family, as is required of all those called of Jesus to follow Him.

## **Particle - What Goes Around Comes Around**

I discovered something that year about Bill Prettie, whom Bob Vail had hired from Ontario to occupy the managerial position at Homes Canada, from which they had dismissed me without notice nearly three years earlier. Bill was fine with Homes Canada until he and another fellow bought a franchise to market a type of liquid spray foam insulation for buildings and began developing their own business. While it wasn't in direct competition with Homes Canada, it was at their expense in Bill's time and management energies.

Poetic justice? Homes Canada had evicted me to preempt just that kind of conduct on my part even though I was innocent. That which they feared came upon them.

Then Bill got his, too. After borrowing and investing money in the franchise, *Marketplace*, a CBC television program presenting documentaries of harmful or questionable products, blew their new business venture ship right out of the water.

Bill also informed me that his business partner betrayed him financially. As he sowed with Homes Canada, so he reaped. So often have I seen that what goes around comes around. God's judgment is alive, well, and fully active on Planet Earth at all times.

## ***Who says there is no God?***

## **Particle - Go Where Wanted by God, Not by Men**

Bill seemed to get a kick out of mocking my faith, often arguing with me as I worked with him in the office. I was surprised when one day he absolutely insisted that we come to a house party he and Linda were having. I finally promised we would come.

At the party, I thought he was serving us fruit juice mixtures while serving alcoholic beverages to others. Then I tasted some alcohol at the bottom of one of my drinks. I suddenly realized he was secretly trying to get me drunk. I had been wondering why he was looking expectantly at me from across the room during the evening. Perhaps he hoped I would end up being the life of the party—an abstaining Christian getting drunk in front of everyone.

“The scalawag!” I thought, not telling him I had caught on to his scheme. But I liked Bill, and we got along. I just had to watch myself with him. I wasn’t drunk; I don’t even know if I was “feeling good.” I think the Lord was covering for me because, as I recall, I had about 3 or 4 of those beverages. If there was alcohol in all of them, I should have felt something.

**Lesson:** Why did we go to a worldly party? I don’t recall, except that I didn’t want to be a spiritual prig, and I was looking for some excitement or adventure, or perhaps even some acceptance from Bill. I also thought that I, as a Christian, could handle any circumstances without fail.

Over the years, I have learned that there are places a Christian goes and places he doesn’t go, things he does and things he doesn’t do. Unless we are given direction from above to do something questionable, we ought not to try to prove how down-to-earth we can be as Christians. (Neither should we ever try to prove how Heavenly-minded we are.)

### **Particle - An Undelightful Piece of Humble Pie**

Gord Campbell gave us a call, presenting me with a little problem their group was having. Evangelist Charles Enloe was to preach to them at a rented country hall, but he wasn’t able to make it. Would I come and preach? I was surprised they would ask me. Who was I? At the time, I had nothing to offer and wasn’t ready for anything. However, I accepted and brought my guitar.

The people had gathered to hear an entertaining speaker, someone who was charismatic. I was neither charismatic nor entertaining. I preached on how to hear God’s voice, and ironically, I wasn’t hearing from Him myself in that circumstance. The sermon was dead. I tried singing some songs, but they were songs the Lord had given me, not common songs people could join in singing, and they weren’t entertaining.

The event was a bust and I realized two things that night: one, people were there to be entertained, not fed to follow the Lord; two, it wasn’t my time or place to be a minister of God.

For a second time with the Campbells, I walked away in defeat and humiliation. There were friends of the Campbells there who relished the pleasure of my defeat, which wasn’t so much a problem for me, knowing they weren’t right, but it wasn’t pleasant.

### **Particle - As Abraham and Sarah**

In August of 1976, Marilyn and I decided to take a trip to Caroline, Alberta, to a family retreat at the Frontier Camp. It is now known as the Living Faith Bible College, founded and run by Cliff Stalwick, a former Lutheran priest who received the Spirit and was expelled from his denomination for it.

There, in private prayer with the three of us, Cliff prophesied that Marilyn and I were as Abraham and Sarah, traveling, not knowing where we were going. And that was the way it was. Little did we know how long it would last!

### **Particle - The Wicks of Earl Grey**

At the Caroline retreat, we met Harvey and Irene Wicks, farmers from Earl Grey, Saskatchewan, with whom we became friends, and with whom we would have more to do the following year. Harvey informed us that he was leading a small new fellowship in his area.

## **Particle - Change of Direction Coming**

There we also met Ernie Chadwick, the pastor of a small young church in Prince George, British Columbia. While singing and praising, Ernie had a vision for me. He saw a piece of wood, broken in two, but the two pieces were joined and held together by a right-angled piece of metal. He prophesied that there was to be a change of direction in my life, but I wasn't to be concerned. The iron was the will of God, keeping me. He also mentioned seeing carpentry tools, like a hammer and a saw.

In years to come, there would be many breaks of a sort, even involving tools, and in each of these, I thought Ernie's vision was fulfilled, only to discover soon after that it wasn't. When finally it was, I would know it. The event would be, all at once, the fulfillment of an accumulation of visions, dreams, and prophecies of several prophets and believers.

## **Particle - A Terrible Trap**

I was planning to see Terry Johnston (one of the former owners of Homes Canada, now living at Campbell River, British Columbia) to talk to him about the Lord. I shared this notion with Ernie Chadwick. He said, "Are you and your wife in agreement on it?" Marilyn wasn't. Ernie indicated that unless she was, I should seriously consider whether or not it was God's will that I do whatever I was thinking of doing.

I took that advice to heart, changed my mind, and from that day forward, I sought Marilyn on most of my decisions. If she agreed, I considered it to be of God; if not, then I would usually (not always) scrap it.

In effect, she became God to me that day. What if she was wrong? In some things, she was right; in others, wrong. The day was coming when she would be very wrong, and I would be led as a lamb to the slaughter.

## **Particle - A Chest of Treasure**

At Caroline, we met and had fellowship with Ernie and Robin Gouchie from Prince George, British Columbia. They were natives and members of Ernie Chadwick's church. Robin didn't participate in many of the meetings. She felt that many of the people thought they knew a lot, talked too much, and listened too little. Robin had a vision for us of a chest full of treasure. While it seemed to sound good, we had no idea what it meant, but one day we would.

## **Particle - One Zealous Worker of Many**

There we also met John Taal. He was a tall elderly fellow, who was quite joyous, friendly, energetic, and zealous. His expressed ambition was to serve with Brother Andrew, smuggling Bibles through the Iron Curtain. I believe he had his wish granted, though I'm not sure. I will mention more of him later.

## **Particle - The Koster Connection**

We met Bill Koster there, who was from Taras, British Columbia. As we did many times, we discovered the world to be a small place. You will remember [Len and Ruth Koster](#) to be the first to whom we spoke about receiving the Spirit, Len being the outreach minister at Faith Baptist Church.

I never did know if Len and Ruth were related to Bill. We didn't realize the connection between them until a year later when Bill came visiting us.

### **Particle - My First Inner Healing**

Charlie Pegelow, Cliff Stalwick's mentor and spiritual elder (I believe) in the Charismatic movement, was the guest preacher that week at Caroline, accompanied by his wife, Peg (I just realized—Peg Pegelow!). One day, preaching to the packed auditorium, he said, "Do you get up grouchy as a bear in the morning? And you call yourself a Christian? Hah!" I was sorely convicted. I knew I was the man, though Pegelow did not.

Right after the sermon, I rushed over to Bill Koster and Ernie Gouchie, who happened to be nearby. I confessed to them my problem of waking grouchy nearly every morning, told them I was helpless in doing anything about it, and asked them to pray for me. They laid hands on me right there and then, in the middle of all the activity, and prayed. I felt a washing sweep through me from top to bottom, and I knew I had been cleansed and delivered of this uncontrollable burden. The mornings to come would prove my healing.

### **Particle - Origin of the Problem**

Immediately, the origin of my problem was revealed to me. As young children, we slept upstairs in our home. Many mornings, my father would shout from the main floor, "Okay, get the hell out of bed! How long are you going to sleep anyway? You're late for school! It's eight-thirty already! Get up!" It wasn't actually that late, but he would employ exaggeration and bluster to scare or shame us into action.

Without realizing it, I was tormented for nearly three decades because of this kind of rude awakening nearly every morning, until that day of healing in August of 1976. I marveled. This event was my first specific inner healing. It was the answer to my [earnest prayer in Belgium](#) the year before.

### ***Who says there is no God?***

### **Particle - Revelation of Root Cause Follows Healing**

Many more healings would come in the future. We began to recognize a pattern. Upon receiving healing, the origin of the problem would be revealed. I started to realize that when I knew the origin, I knew I was healed.

Psychotherapists, psychiatrists, and psychologists think to aid their clients by determining the origin of their problem and then finding a way to solve or come to terms with it. This seems logical; as they say, identifying the problem is half-way to solving it. However, the true origin of a problem is seldom, if ever, clearly recognized and defined; it is guesswork, in spite of how sure therapists think they can be about it.

Furthermore, their approach to a solution is superficial, producing only superficial results. Therapists attempt to condition people to cope with their scar tissue, and though that may be better than nothing, the problem isn't eliminated. Only a supernatural event can produce a genuine healing.

But truly, how can we presume to heal ourselves? We may as well try to reverse aging or sprout wings and fly. When God heals, He takes away the root cause or the origin, and then there is no longer a need to come to terms with the problem, because there isn't one. Isn't that much better?

### Particle - Doubtful Delores

I appreciated Uncle Fred Molnar and his wife Delores, my mother's sister, but there was often conflict with them. When I was first converted, Delores was already a believer. Before we received the Spirit, she tried to talk to us about speaking in tongues, a spiritual gift she claimed had strengthened her in times of doubts and trials.

However, soon after we were baptized in the Holy Spirit, she denied having had the gift of tongues. We didn't understand why she would change, except that perhaps she had her doubts about the gifts, which were controversial, especially speaking in tongues, and she didn't want to see us stumble as new believers. She was double-minded and indecisive in her spiritual walk.

### Particle - A Serpent Crushed

As we were making our way home from Caroline, Alberta to Prince Albert, we decided to pay the Molnars a visit at their acreage outside Camrose. On the way there, we unintentionally ran over a garter snake that was slithering across the road. Immediately, I received that there was evil at the Molnars and that we would tread on that evil:

**“Behold, I give to you authority to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the authority of the enemy. And nothing shall by any means hurt you” (Luke 10:19 MKJV).**

Arriving there, we were received, but it seemed a bit strained. Fred wasn't much interested in spiritual matters, while Delores was often intent on making her thoughts and convictions impressed upon him. They both had their personal problems and there was conflict in their marriage.

### Particle - Books on our Spiritual Journey

We were reading very little besides the Bible. When we did read, I would read to Marilyn. There was one book Delores gave us that we particularly liked and read several times—*Hinds' Feet on High Places* by Hannah Hurnard. It was similar to John Bunyan's *Pilgrim's Progress*, another allegory, and another favorite for a short time until we grew a bit more in the Spirit.

Although I had a problem with Hannah Hurnard's portrayal of the Lord to some extent, and of putting words in His mouth, her allegory was a comfort to us in many difficult and lonely times over the span of several years.

Another book we found interesting, which Delores also gave us, was *If I Perish, I Perish*, by Walter Ian Thomas, a peculiar interpretation of the Book of Esther.

A fourth book that resonated with us was by Richard Adams—*Watership Down*. It seemed to us to serve as an allegory of our spiritual pilgrimage fraught with dangers and trials, from destruction to peace and safety. We identified with Fiver, the “prophet,” who was regarded as strange or not in his right mind, yet if not for his eccentricity, his rabbit warren might have perished.

In the end, when the rabbit leader, Hazel, was ushered into the next realm, Marilyn and I couldn't help but cry.

## Particle - Cause Me to Hear Thy Lovingkindness

Around this time, I put two pieces of Scripture to music.

The first was Psalm 143:8-10:

### Psalms 143:8-10 KJV

(8) Cause me to hear thy lovingkindness in the morning; for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk; for I lift up my soul unto thee.

(9) Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I flee unto thee to hide me.

(10) Teach me to do thy will; for thou art my God: thy spirit is good; lead me into the land of uprightness.

(Click [HERE](#) to listen to the song.)

I forget the music for the other one, which was:

### Psalms 145:1-3 KJV

(1) <David's Psalm of praise.> I will extol thee, my God, O king; and I will bless Thy Name for ever and ever.

(2) Every day will I bless Thee; and I will praise Thy Name for ever and ever.

(3) Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised; and His greatness is unsearchable.

## Particle - "There Were Others"

I was lying on the couch around this time, pondering some of the many mysteries of Genesis. I was asking, "Lord, whom did Cain marry?" I had heard the theories, the prime one being that Adam and Eve had other children, and brothers married sisters, speculating that in the first stages of mankind, incest wasn't a problem, but necessary to propagate. Abram's marriage to Sarai, his half-sister, is a Scriptural example given.

I didn't believe this reasoning, because there were other relevant questions. For example, with Cain having killed his brother, why would Adam and Eve give their daughter to him for a wife? The record seems to indicate that Cain remained in his wayward condition. Also, it says that Cain went out and built a city. A city? For whom? All his brothers and sisters?

As I pondered these things, the words came quietly, *"There were others."* No explanation came, but I understood that not all people came from Adam and Eve. Adam and Eve were known as children of God, but there were also other humans that were not known as children of God:

**"And it happened, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and when daughters were born to them, the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they were good. And they took wives for themselves from all whom they chose" (Genesis 6:1-2 MKJV).**

## Particle - The Serpent a Man

It is said that the creature we know as a serpent or snake today was once able to walk, talk, and reason, and that it was just such a creature that tempted Eve. I don't believe it. I believe the serpent was a man.

We have lost knowledge and understanding of these things after several millennia. The only reason this creature (**"the most subtle of all the beasts that the Lord had made" – Genesis 3:1**) had reasoning powers and subtlety was because it was a "he," a human being, and not an "it."

After coming to this conclusion, I recalled how Harry Roder said in 1971, at a Concept-Therapy class in Winnipeg, that we have intelligent, reasoning two-legged, upright beasts abundant in society today, commonly known as men and women. He didn't mean this in a derogatory way. He was simply stating things as he understood them to be. However, he didn't elaborate.

### Particle - Keepers at Home

During the period from 1975 to 1978, Marilyn and I visited Merv and Muriel Mediwake in Lanigan, Saskatchewan and then later in Brooks, Alberta, where they had moved. One of the times we visited, Muriel mentioned she was planning to sell real estate. We said we didn't believe she should be working when, first, she had children to bring up, and second, she didn't need to work. We believed that, according to the counsel of Scripture, a woman's place was in the home with her children:

**"To be wise in mind, clean in heart, kind; working in their houses, living under the authority of their husbands; so that no evil may be said of the Word of God" (Titus 2:5 BBE).**

Merv didn't favor her working, either; he expressed so, but wasn't about to make any firm decision on the matter. Their youngest daughter, Anne Marie, was only a toddler at the time. We would see more of her many years later—as would many others.

Muriel didn't agree with us; she entered the real estate business, and before long, she excelled in it. We visited again, perhaps a year later, and seemed to perceive that the family was being neglected. Again, Merv expressed that he would prefer Muriel to be at home, but it was obvious it wasn't his decision or real jurisdiction.

### Particle - The Jupiter Effect

While the earth remains in its present corrupt state, there will be no want of those who seek to sensationalize something for riches, fame, and glory. When news of the "Jupiter Effect" came out in the mid-seventies and was popularized by a book of that name, many in evangelical Christian circles were caught up with a doomsday scenario. The planets were all to line up in one straight line and cause all sorts of unimaginable catastrophes, or maybe just one big lethal, climactic one to end life on the planet. We talked about it and counted down the years to 1984.

The year came and went, and nothing happened, except that I gave occasion for yet more disrespect from a former friend, **Gerry McClintock**, who never forgot it, scorning me years later for sensationalism, as though my repeating this theory was a false prophecy on my part. I learned my lesson, which was not to trust men or their speculations, no matter how allegedly grounded in science or factually sound, not that the event meant nearly as much to me as Gerry seems to have thought.

## Particle - Miracles Have Their Place

One day, a fellow came visiting us at our country home. As we sat outside, the wind became very strong and uncomfortable. Simply knowing that we, as believers, were supposed to have the power and authority of Jesus, I decided to rebuke the wind and still it. I tried. The wind continued and the fellow with me was embarrassed by my action.

I am thankful my prayer wasn't answered or my "command" not obeyed. What terrors novices can grow to be! What was the purpose of that prayer? Was there a need? Was it to test or prove our faith? That's not a good enough reason for God. Contrary to the opinion of some, we can't do as we please. Thank God He saves and keeps us from ourselves!

## Particle - Patricks Leave Us

When we got back to Prince Albert from the Camp Caroline retreat, Mickey and Lynn served us notice that they were returning to Saskatoon. They were enthusiastically going back to Bill Kellers and Dave Roberts, with whom they had been acquainted since near the beginning of their spiritual journey. I could see the satisfaction on their faces, as though they expected we would be distressed by the news, knowing that we hoped to see a work and a gathering begun in Prince Albert.

Why would they be happy to see us disturbed? I'm not sure, except that they despised the thought that I should think they would consider me their spiritual leader. They always felt they were the first to hear from the Lord, and had the love and understanding we didn't have.

We were prepared for this day, though it wasn't a happy one for us. We didn't try to talk them out of their decision. Instead, as they were eagerly looking for our display of dismay, I told them the Lord had, from the beginning of our acquaintance, spoken to us, telling us they wouldn't be with us for very long. Their countenances immediately changed. The wind was taken out of their sails.

## Particle - Delivered to the Destroyer

Now what would happen with Dave, who was working in Prince Albert and living with us? Would he leave us and go with them, or would he remain with us? In the days to come, we didn't know what to do with him. It seemed that the walk of discipline to which we were called, known as "legalism" by many in Charismatic circles, wasn't at all something he could endure. One day, while praying with him and Marilyn at the table, I had prophecy come forth, with words to this effect:

*"I will deliver you over to the destroyer for the destruction of the flesh, and then you will know that I am the Lord."*

There were several other words I don't remember, but several times, it was repeated and emphasized that Dave would be delivered to the destroyer for the destruction of the flesh, and then he would know that the Lord was Lord.

The prophecy reminded me of Ezekiel's oft-repeated words, "And you will know that I am the Lord." What would that look like? We all wondered if there wouldn't be a literal, physical destruction, but that's not what those words were all about, as we would learn.

When the prophecy was done, Dave asked, “What do I do now?” I didn’t know what to say. He ended up going to Saskatoon to visit Mickey and Lynn, who took him to Bill and Dave at the Mount Zion Christian Center. When he returned to pick up some belongings he had left behind, he was all excited and tried to tell us how subdued, sober (as in morose), and legalistic we were, and how joyful and fun things were at Mount Zion with Kellers and Roberts.

A month or so later, Dave returned with a companion to pick up the rest of his belongings, and then they were gone. Remarkably, knowing we had no funds, Dave left money enough to pay for the rent to the end of the lease, two or three months’ worth. We parted as friends, yet divided.

Though we believed things probably had to be that way, it was a sad and trying day for us. Were we right, or were we in delusion? Now we were completely alone with nobody, ***absolutely nobody***.

#### Particle - “What Goes Around...”

In this summer of 1976, I received a surprise call from Bob Vail of Homes Canada. He was in town to shut down the Prince Albert lot, asking for help to clean up. This was now three years after [Dennis Skuter came to town](#) and set up a competing lot, vowing to run Homes Canada out. It appears he succeeded, although Homes Canada had shut down many lots in various parts of the country previously, where Skuter was not an influence.

But I was reminded of how Bob Vail and Terry Johnston had [expelled me](#) in 1973 by surprise and deception, fearing I might do to them what Dennis Skuter had done to them years before. Now they were having to shut down, at least in part because of the man who once deceived them, and who was now prevailing over them again.

The judgment of God comes by wicked hands, which are used to deal with wickedness.

#### Particle - A Song of Job

Twice in my life the Lord enlightened me on Job, once by revelation without the experience, and the second time by a taste of what Job suffered, taking me back to my mother’s womb, my earthly origins. As Job, I have learned that it is not our righteousness.

On October 31, 1976, the Lord gave me another song—“Job.”

(Click [HERE](#) to listen to “Job,” or to read the lyrics.)

#### Particle - Time Out *from* the Bible

There were times of testing for us when we would be required to lay aside the Bible. We asked ourselves at times, “Are we right? Is this God’s will? Or are we making an excuse, because the Bible has become dry and dead to us? Is there sin in our lives, of which we aren’t aware?”

We had heard from others of the need to stop “grazing” and be content with “chewing the cud”—letting the knowledge we had gained sink into our being and become a part of our lives, before gathering more.

I began to perceive that the Bible had become a talisman, a magic wand for many, and even a god. The Lord was showing us that we needed to place our trust in the One of Whom the Bible testified,

not in the Bible itself, which is a subtle god to so many. The one walking around with a large Bible under his arm is invariably an idolater. Ironical, is it not? As Jesus said:

**“You examine the Scriptures carefully because you suppose that in them you have eternal life. Yet they testify about Me. But you are not willing to come to Me to have life” (John 5:39-40 ISV).**

#### **Particle - Lightning Strikes**

Soon after the Patricks left us, it was reported that lightning struck a large old tree only a few feet away from their house, splitting it in two. We have seen such omens on various occasions, and this one would not come up empty.

#### **Particle - Don Morrison and Bob Turrell**

Archie and I decided to attend a Christian men’s retreat in Canmore, Alberta, on Friday and Saturday, November 12 and 13th, 1976. A prophet, Don Morrison from Texas, and an apostle, Bob Turrell from the U.S., were to be the ministers for that weekend.

#### **Particle - A False Apostle**

While I wasn’t absolutely sure, I was sure enough that Bob Turrell wasn’t an apostle except a false one. He conducted himself in ostentatious friendliness. His preaching promoted him and his “calling.” I wasn’t at all comfortable with the man, and I wondered why everyone else was falling for him. Having some confidence that Don Morrison was a prophet, I wondered why he was with Turrell or how he could be deceived by him, but he was.

#### **Particle - Wisdom Not Always With the Aged**

Marilyn and I were very alone, and we searched for people with whom to have spiritual fellowship. I was struggling and looking for answers, for spiritual direction. There was no fellowship or direction to be had in any of the organized churches.

The first night we were at the retreat, I tried talking to a couple of elderly men in their sixties or seventies, thinking to seek the “hoary head” for wisdom and understanding. While I tried explaining my problems, I was getting nowhere with them, except getting quite frustrated. They didn’t understand and could only give religious, legalistic empty pat answers.

A tall young fellow, somewhat curiously dressed, was sitting nearby, listening. He said nothing, and I barely noticed he was there.

#### **Particle - A Word from the Lord by Don Morrison**

The next day, Nov. 13<sup>th</sup>, in a meeting, Don Morrison prophesied to many individually, laying hands on some and hugging some, speaking rather kindly or respectfully to them. Then he brusquely called me to the front, as though he was going to let me *have it*. Before I came near him, as others had, he stopped me in my tracks, abruptly addressing me in a harsh manner.

While the prophecy was considerably longer, I do recall these portions of it:

*“Stop trying to figure things out. Don’t try to understand Me. Trying and failing to understand Me, you’ll be tempted to throw in the towel. I am going to turn you upside down. Look back and see that as I have led you in the past, so I am leading you now. Within you is the desire for the perfect will of God. You will be shown things other men have not heard. And when your foot steps on foreign soil, you will know that I have brought you there.”*

#### **Particle - Firsthand Experience with Balaam**

With all my unbelief and doubts during that time, I wouldn’t argue that I had no rebuke coming to me from the Lord, but the words didn’t match Don’s spirit toward me. As a result, I was still in turmoil, though I received some comfort from the prophecy.

Morrison’s spirit seemed personally contemptuous of me, not in agreement with God’s Spirit, though I truly believed he was prophesying from God. Perhaps Don could be compared to Balaam, who wanted a curse on Israel to come forth from his mouth, but was forced to bless Israel, instead. When I tried to talk to Don later, he dismissed me.

I have only one explanation for his animosity towards me. He prophesied by a spirit of divination, but for me, the Lord intervened and put words in his mouth Don wasn’t pleased to speak. This would also explain why he partnered with Bob Turrell, an obvious charlatan. We would hear and see more of both Bob and Don—small world.

#### **Particle - A Word for Archie**

Don Morrison had words for Archie as well, laying hands on him and praying for him with compassion, prophesying that he harbored deep unforgiveness. He also mentioned something of Archie having a pastor’s calling.

We would come to realize the terrible, spiritually debilitating depth and power of Archie’s unforgiveness (particularly toward me), which others would also recognize, though he would deny it. Don’s empathy with Archie also helps validate my explanation of his antagonistic spirit toward me, more than you know, but you will know more.

#### **Particle - “Come to Sunburst, Montana”**

One of the men attending the retreat heard Don’s prophecy speaking of my stepping on foreign soil. Leonard Barrows approached me and said, “I believe that prophecy was telling you to come to Sunburst. You need to be under a five-fold ministry. We have it.” He was quite forward about it. (Sunburst is just across the Alberta border in Montana.) “If you don’t obey the Lord and come, you’ll perish,” he said (words to that effect). I knew the words of Don’s prophecy didn’t mean what Leonard said they meant. I would hear more of this fellow in future—small world again.

#### **Particle - A Word from the Lord by Theo**

On the final gathering of the weekend, after Don’s prophecy, the tall young fellow who had been sitting by quietly and saying nothing as I tried to receive counsel from the two older men, came and spoke privately to me. He said, “I was there when you spoke to those two men. You didn’t get

anywhere with them, did you? They couldn't help you. I also heard the prophecy from Don Morrison to you yesterday. I'm amazed! The Lord has revealed things to me that I need to tell you."

He went on: "Morrison prophesied that the Lord was going to turn you upside down. It's true He's going to do that—He's going to break you."

Then he gave me some verses pertaining personally to me:

**"Behold, for peace I had great bitterness: but Thou hast in love to my soul delivered it from the pit of corruption: for Thou hast cast all my sins behind Thy back" (Isaiah 38:17 KJV).**

**"Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art My servant; I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away. Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of My righteousness" (Isaiah 41:9-10 KJV).**

**"And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of My hand. My Father, which gave them Me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of My Father's hand. I and My Father are one" (John 10:28-30 KJV).**

I also knew that several of the verses in Isaiah, in context with those given, also applied, such as:

**"For the grave cannot praise Thee, death cannot celebrate Thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for Thy truth. The living, the living, he shall praise Thee, as I do this day: the father to the children shall make known Thy truth" (Isaiah 38:18-19 KJV).**

And especially:

**"Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing; and they that strive with thee shall perish. Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, even them that contended with thee: they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought. For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee" (Isaiah 41:11-13 KJV).**

The man's name was Theo. I never saw him again, but there was compassion and understanding from him in my turmoil. I was thankful to receive those words and verses, and was somewhat, though not entirely, settled thereafter. I gave him a big hug, and he received it, though I could feel in his hug that the honor was the Lord's and not his. He recognized himself as but a conduit.

#### **Particle - Satan Moves to Silence Me**

Archie was present for at least one of the prophecies to me—whether Jim Flynn's prophecy or Don Morrison's prophecy of similar things (he was certainly there for Don Morrison's), and Archie said to me, "Remember, he said you aren't to tell anyone what the Lord tells you, or you'll get into trouble."

I was surprised and replied, “I don’t remember hearing that!”

He insisted that such was spoken. Though I wondered about it, I never really believed him. Satan, I have concluded, was speaking by Archie, trying to still my mouth.

In later years, the Lord was forcing me to speak things I didn’t wish to speak, expecting there would be enmity, controversy, strife, or discomfort of various sorts in social relations. Sure enough, it was so.

Archie was contradicted in three ways, thus proving the source of his words: one, I hadn’t heard what he said was said, nor had anyone else testified hearing anything like it; two, I was never given a second witness to that effect in the years to come; and three, the Lord had often urged, indeed compelled, me to speak truths and revelations I was receiving and which I was often reluctant to deliver.

Furthermore, the Scriptures defy Archie’s counsel to me:

**“What I say to you in the dark, say in the light; and what you hear in the ear, proclaim on the housetops. And do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul. But rather fear Him Who is able to destroy both the soul and the body in hell” (Matthew 10:27-28 EMTV).**

#### **Particle - Hutchison Seeking His Own**

John Hutchison was there in Canmore. He was the fellow who led Charismatic meetings in Calgary homes in our early months in the Spirit over a year earlier. He was clinging to Don Morrison, trying to ply something from him. I didn’t hear or see what was going on outwardly, but in the Spirit, it was like John was trying to capitalize on something. I saw Don resisting John.

I also saw John preaching at Grace Gospel Church in Calgary. There he had made an issue of the doctrine of eternal security, arguing in favor of it with others. I recall his being quite insistent about it.

I thought, “This isn’t an issue. Why is he, who presumes to have the Spirit, making it an issue? He seems to be more ‘water’ Baptist than ‘Spirit’ Baptist.”

I also recall an older man in the audience quoting Scripture to refute the doctrine. John seemed stumped. One Scripture I recall is:

**“For how can those who abandon their faith be brought back to repent again? They were once in God’s light; they tasted Heaven’s gift and received their share of the Holy Spirit; they knew from experience that God’s Word is good, and they had felt the powers of the coming age. And then they abandoned their faith! It is impossible to bring them back to repent again, because they are again crucifying the Son of God and exposing Him to public shame” (Hebrews 6:4-6 GNB).**

As I look back, I realize the Lord was showing me that it wasn’t about doctrine, but about walking with Him and the condition of the heart before Him.

## **Particle - Speak It and Leave It**

While I was in a washroom at Grace Bible Church in Calgary, an obese man I was vaguely familiar with walked in and spoke a Word from the Lord to me. He said I was not to strive with men, but only to speak the Word I was given and leave it. It wasn't my responsibility, he said, to convince anyone. I knew he was speaking by the Lord.

## **Particle - The Lord Ministers to Me by Vic Graham**

The Sunday or Monday morning of that weekend at Canmore, we went to Vic Graham's church service at Truth Tabernacle. I was still in rough shape. Vic was preaching on doubt and murmuring. Just before the Amalekites attacked Israel, the Israelites had said, "Is God among us or not?"

Vic pointed out that because they expressed doubt, questioning whether God's presence was with them, they opened themselves up to the enemy's attacks. The passage:

**"And he called the name of the place Massah, and Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not? Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim" (Exodus 17:7-8 KJV).**

Marilyn alerted me to what Vic was preaching. I hadn't been paying attention because of my turmoil. After the service, I went to him and asked him about it. When relating it to me, he immediately saw the burden lift from me, deliverance coming by the truth that dawned upon me. He smiled and chuckled. He and I knew I had been ministered to in that truth. Now I could go home in relative peace.

## **Particle - The Mystery of the Mandate to Vic Graham**

Vic repeatedly stated that the Lord commissioned him to preach, requiring three things of him: "Feed My sheep, don't charge them, and don't make them yours."

I have often pondered those words, wondering if God did indeed speak them to him. They sound good, yet I have questioned them.

While Vic taught on various Biblical and spiritual matters, he primarily preached the restitution of all things. However, it seemed he wasn't prepared to deal with people in matters of the heart. It seemed to me that it's necessary for a shepherd to know and direct the sheep on a personal level, in all matters of life.

## **Particle - Marilyn's Family Faith**

When the Lord led us to leave the Southern Baptists early in 1975, Marilyn's mother, Laura, remained with them in John Cunningham's Cambrian Heights Baptist Church in Calgary. Laura professed faith in Christ, Marilyn presumably having led her to the Lord before we met. Marilyn's father, John, remained in union with his son, Marilyn's brother, Les, who also remained with the Southern Baptists. John and Les were also presumably converted to the Christian faith through Marilyn before we met, yet none received what the Lord was doing with us, and all became our enemies.

All the official churches are filled with proselytized people, professing faith and having none.

### **Particle - Let the Real Sender Sign**

When Marilyn and I were first married, we received correspondence signed off by both husband and wife, but it was plainly the wife's, and the husband had nothing to do with it. Mom, for example, would write and sign off, "Mom and Dad," I knowing full well he had nothing to do with it. I found that to be so with many couples.

I decided to cut with the custom of one married partner speaking for another. I wanted to hear from each person directly, even if they were in agreement. I also determined that I would sign my letters with my name only, unless Marilyn knew what I was writing, specifically agreed with what I was saying, and requested to have her name included.

### **Particle - Laura Leashes Les**

It was around 1976 that we were visiting Marilyn's mother and stepfather, Les Klein. He began to open up to me and seemed to want to talk more from the heart. Almost immediately, I saw Laura rush over to Les, and in the Spirit, I saw many tentacles or devils going forth from her to stifle any inquiry or such discussion by him. Clearly, she wanted no part of reality.

He never opened up again. I was too young in the things of God to realize what was going on or know what to do about it. It was quite disappointing.

### **Particle - Lonely Times**

Having severed ties with many, and they with us, it soon became even more lonely and desolate for us in our country home outside Prince Albert. There was a hog farmer a mile away, Morgan by name, who, for two days or so, recruited me and some young "independent, fundamentalist, separatist" Baptist students from their local Bible school to erect a steel Quonset building. Besides driving to town once a week for groceries, the "barn raising" was the highlight of our social life at the time. Marilyn heard my reports of the activity.

I was curious about these strange Baptists. While the students presented themselves as prim and proper in their dress and grooming code, their spirits were dead, dead, dead; but then so was mine, it seemed. While I tried having talks with them on the job, they weren't interested. They, though many, were as desolate as I was alone with Marilyn. We never saw them again.

Harold Pease was a turkey farmer who lived nearby, but we had no contact. We shared a party phone line that occasionally rang – only for him, never for us. Yes, we were very alone.

### **Particle - Lingering Pains**

Marilyn and I would take long lonely walks in the pine forest adjacent to our home. We did this daily for about three months, having nothing else to do. Why wasn't I looking for work? I simply wasn't given to do so. Marilyn still dislikes going for walks, the memories of that desolate time having impacted her so.

### **Particle - Guardian Angels**

During that time, I had a dream. Marilyn and I were driving south on an eight-lane freeway that looked similar to Henderson Highway in Winnipeg. We were headed against the traffic toward

downtown, approaching an overpass, when two policemen pulled us over, not to penalize us, but for our safety.

As we stood by our car, Mickey and Lynn Patrick came driving by. Mickey was driving, and Dave Grier was in the back seat on the driver's side, with his window open, waving a baseball glove at us. They were all laughing and driving on against the traffic as we had been, but while we were prevented, they were allowed to go on.

Marilyn, the police, and I were standing beside our car; she was in front of it, facing it and me, but looking past me. At the time, I only perceived a distant look on her face. It wasn't until years later, during a lengthy fast, that I realized it was a look of discontentment and bitterness.

In a second part of the dream, I saw Gary Pilon, the OK Economy produce manager (Mickey and Lynn's next door neighbor), with a holy, shining, compassionate countenance, saying to me, "Love your wife." It is something, I'm sad to say, I have miserably failed to do.

### **Particle - Earthly Police Different from Heavenly**

In my dream, the traffic police in Heaven were there to help us. I was reminded of an incident when I was driving to Prince Albert. As I pulled onto the Shellbrook highway and headed east from our country road junction, an RCMP cruiser passed me on his way west. In my rearview mirror I saw him make a quick U-turn and follow at a consistent distance behind me. This continued for about a mile before he turned around again.

I had the distinct feeling he was tailing me to see if he could catch me speeding or somehow violating the law. It wasn't as though I was driving a Corvette Stingray — it was only our Volkswagen. Granted, it was a '73 canary yellow fastback, but still!

I saw the contrast between how many police officers on earth (not all) conduct themselves, trying to trap or catch someone in an act of lawbreaking, ready to punish, and how the police in Heaven are there to help us and prevent us from doing the wrong thing, in loving care. I like the ones in Heaven better!

Yet justice in both Heaven and earth is in the perfect caring hand of God. He is just and merciful to those who show mercy, and the law is for the lawless.

I have had speeding tickets and I knew it was because I deserved them, getting generally careless in my driving. I know of other situations where I could have gotten a ticket by accidentally speeding or going through an amber light turning red and didn't, and my conscience was clear - I wasn't deliberately trying to speed or be rude or take chances, being consistently conscientious. God knows who deserves what.

### **Particle - A Return to Body Care Programs**

Gaining weight again, I decided to resume the Weight Watchers program, this time without attending classes, and would remain with it until two and a half years later. I went from 166 to 147 pounds. Part of my regimen since attending college about 10 years earlier was to do the Royal Canadian Air Force 5BX exercise program to keep in decent physical condition.

### **Particle - Leaving Prince Albert for Dauphin**

At the end of our funds, and not knowing what to do, I temporarily took on a sales job with some young people who had a dealership for Filter Queen. It was an unpleasant experience and very short-lived. Their marketing scheme was a selfish, predatory, wasteful one. We soon realized that the end had come for us in Prince Albert. Wondering where we were to go and feeling like it would be Dauphin, we decided to go there during Christmas and test the waters before making a commitment. We stayed with my parents.

#### **Particle - David Not Believing and Obeying**

My brother David, being single, was still with the parents. We tried to communicate and have fellowship in the Lord with him, but he was reluctant to do so. He didn't agree with how we were seeing things pertaining to the Lord and His ways. In his opinion, he believed that externals didn't matter. It was the inside that counted with God, he declared, which was only partially true. Both count. Were we seeing the effect of his not having come to Prince Albert and thus being influenced by worldly and carnal philosophy? I believe so.

We advised him to put away alcohol, smoking, carousing, and other worldly destructive habits and activities. As did others, he thought we were legalistic - trusting in discipline and keeping the Law of God. Though he gave lip service to the Lord, claiming to love Him, David would go out with his friends, curling, drinking, partying, and generally having fun. While he was friendly, he tended to avoid us.

David also had a pretty girlfriend, Diane, and I suspected they were having sexual relations. He had persuaded her to believe that what they did outwardly didn't matter to God.

David felt we were too religious and aggressive. We advised him that he needed to study the Scriptures, to recognize what the Catholic Church and its doctrines and practices were all about, and to come out of them because deceptive and spiritually stultifying - no matter what our parents felt or had to say about it. We tried to impress upon him the need for Christian company, rather than the company of those who couldn't care less about Christ. He needed to make a break with the world, we told him, but he didn't heed us.

While he was thinking we were too aggressive, however, we hadn't been in touch with him for several months, partly because I had no longer been phoning home. Aside from calling us once to persuade us to talk to the parents, he hadn't remained in touch with us, either.

#### **Particle - To Dauphin**

After several days in Dauphin, we returned to Prince Albert and made the final decision to move to Dauphin.

#### **Particle - Gord Campbell Bids Farewell**

On the way out of town, whom should we run into but Gord Campbell and his son, Dean! Gord confessed he had been wrong about his smoking and had finally quit. He gave me a big hug and \$50 as a gift for the road. I didn't have the heart to ask Dean or Gord to pay me what Dean owed, though I expect Gord would have done so. All I needed to do was ask.

Were we to take his repentance as a sign to stay in Prince Albert after all? I don't believe so. We headed out, towing a small U-haul trailer with all our worldly possessions.

## **Particle - A Cool Reception**

We drove straight to my parents' place and told them we were moving to Dauphin. Because my mother had tried to renew a relationship with us, I was surprised by their cool reception. However, given that we hadn't notified them of our return to Dauphin, arriving at their door unannounced, it was perhaps understandable.

Renewing relationships with some distance between us was one thing. Putting us up for who knew how long until we found a place to live, and realizing we would be living in their town, was maybe too close for comfort for them.

We didn't know it when we first arrived, but there was also the Damocles' sword of David's illness hanging over them. That might have explained their coolness, and our self-centeredness led us to believe their attitude was against us. We really need to exercise patience with people, especially when they aren't treating us very well. Who knows the causes?

## **Particle - Cancer, or Sins Not Remitted?**

Soon we were informed that David was ill again. I felt horrible about it. Why had his cancer returned? Some said that he had never really been healed; his cancer had only gone into remission. Though such a thing was not uncommon, I didn't believe it to be so in his case.

More importantly, we believed we had heard from the Lord that he was healed. But here he was, ill again. Who can argue with the facts?

David avoided us. It seemed he was trying to keep preoccupied with pleasures and the activities with his friends in the world in order to avoid thinking about his illness and approaching demise. But it was more than that.

David confided to us that the Lord had told him to go to Prince Albert to be with us, and he disobeyed. When he told me this, I wondered if I had been negligent, because we certainly didn't strongly encourage his coming to Prince Albert, feeling that he wouldn't be able to endure correction or our loneliness and the state we were in, as with Dave Grier. It seemed we had enough to deal with ourselves, though we would have gladly received him.

I believe I also harbored doubts about David's healing. What if he took ill while with us? What would we do? There was unbelief on my part, for sure.

## **Particle - David Healed or Not Healed?**

My parents had been attending Catholic Charismatic meetings, held in homes or wherever they could find a meeting place. "Sister Millie," a nun, led these meetings, and the group was composed mostly of women. The only male there was Yaraslow "Yars" Lazowchuk, a Greek Orthodox fellow in his thirties. My father was only there temporarily because of the grief over David. Otherwise, I don't know that he would have gone.

A prominent participant, Olga Gerard, was a jovial, talkative lady in her late forties. She had many things to say and was often taking the lead with Millie. These people were advising that David was going to die. Family and friends expected the worst. I, on the other hand, preferred to cling to what the Lord had told us over a year before - that he had been healed and would therefore make it. I hadn't heard differently since.

## Particle - Pharmaceutical Sorcery

David decided that he would never accept chemotherapy again, so horrible an experience it was before. He said he would rather die. Now, I ask, what kind of medicine is that? What kind of heinous diabolical remedy is chemotherapy? Those inventing it should be subjected to it, cancer or no cancer. How gruesome a “caregiver,” the medical establishment!

Yet I see the sovereignty of God in all these things. David was urged in goodness and wisdom from God to turn from his worldly ways, and though granted reprieve from terminal illness, he didn't heed the call.

## Particle - “Extreme Unction”

As David lay sick in bed at home, my mother called the priest, Gregory Oucharyk, who came to give him last rites, or “Extreme Unction,” a Catholic ritual of prayer for those nearing death.

I didn't know it was prayer for that specific purpose. Millie suggested I be present for it, but when I tried, the priest abruptly shut me out of the bedroom, as though I was a leper. I didn't resist or protest.

When Jesus prayed for a young maid, He shut all out but the parents and some disciples and raised her to life from the dead (Matthew 9:25; Mark 5:40-41). When Peter prayed for Dorcas (Acts 9:40), he put all the people out of the room and raised her from death. So this may have been a Scriptural guide (more like a pretext) for putting me out.

But what a difference between what Jesus and Peter did with the dead and what Catholic priests do with those still alive! While Jesus and His apostles raised the dead, Catholic priests commit one to death - and they are going to shut me out for *that*? Unless I can change things, I suppose it's just as well!

It was only a matter of days from the time we arrived in Dauphin that David was readmitted to Dauphin General Hospital. Despite the indications otherwise, and the odds, I clung to the promise that he was healed and wasn't about to give up.

## Particle - David - Leading a Horse in a Desert of Rattlers

We visited David at the hospital, and he was going down fast. In those final hours, he was feverish, restless, incontinent in bladder and bowel, delirious at times, and lucid at others.

The last time I visited him, he was able to tell me of a dream he had: He was walking across a desert, leading a horse by the reins. There were rattlers around him here and there, and he was kicking them out of the way.

It was so hard to witness all this. And David was as cheery as he could be through it all. In retrospect, it seems he was trying to cheer Mom and make it as easy on her as he could. I was so dense, so insensitive, so out of it!

## Particle - The Other Side of the Desert

Having been faithfully by his bedside, Mother temporarily stepped away when David died, early in the morning in January 1977. I recall her calling home and Dad answering the phone. I didn't want to believe the news, but I did. Dad's reaction was one of resignation to the expected and inevitable. He cried, but he wasn't in shock.

### **Particle - A Sense of Betrayal**

I felt the Lord had let me down, if not betrayed me. How could I trust Him in anything? How could I believe Him? Why would He lead me on like this? Why would He not have told me plainly that David was going to die? What was wrong with me that He wouldn't talk to me? I had tried to believe what God told me over a year ago, that David was healed.

I was shocked, not only with the sorrow of David's death, but also because my own spiritual condition or position was questionable now. I had declared that David would live; others had declared that he would die, and he died. They hadn't believed, while I thought I had; yet they were right, and I was wrong. Once again, I was the religious fool.

### **Particle - Hard Realities**

With all the grief, my parents didn't want us to leave their place now. I feel badly that I wasn't capable of loving and comforting them. I was so hard, so judgmental and unfeeling. However, so were they, and I have learned that hard draws and needs hard.

### **Particle - Buying for the Buried or for the Buriers?**

My parents asked me to help them decide what to buy for the funeral. Because everyone dearly loved David, he being that gentle, humorous, friendly soul, many would have readily done almost anything for him. What also made it so hard was that he was leaving us in his youth. Still, being the practical-minded one, I suggested they get by with minimum expenses. "Why feed an expensive oak coffin to worms and rot in the unseen world, when a cheap one would do? Would David care?" I reasoned.

They ignored me and bought "the best."

"Why ask me if you don't ever care for what I have to say?" I asked them.

The expense of funerals serves no good, unless perhaps to provide employment for some, but maybe they should be occupied in more worthy endeavors. To me, it is deplorable the way the undertaking industry plays on the emotions of the bereaved, taking advantage of weakness.

As well, the funereal process in Western society is worship of death and of the dead. It is an Egyptian/Babylonian pagan mentality that serves only mercenary interests and tyrannical religion. Grief can only be truly assuaged by truth and faith, never money.

### **Particle - Ron's Rendezvous with Regret**

When we first went to view the body at the funeral home, I recall brother-in-law Ron Hrehirchuk's initial reaction. He fell on his knees, crying and wailing as no one else did. "David!" he shouted. "David!"

I recalled how he had often criticized David, being sarcastic with him. Ron and Barb had a dairy, something one must attend to every morning and evening, seven days a week. They grew weary of it, or were unable to handle it themselves, so they hired David to work for them for a while, and I would hear Ron complain of David's ways.

Now it seemed a guilty conscience was coming to roost, as a vulture ready to devour. I felt badly for Ron. He seemed a delicate soul, the one who cried when I spoke to him about smoking and of turning to the Lord three and a half years earlier, while Barbara interrupted in her brutish, insensitive way, and expelled me from their home.

#### **Particle - Pagan Power Ploys**

I recall when Gregory Oucharyk had the funeral service for David. As David lay in the open coffin, Oucharyk took a golden sprinkler of water and, with an overhand casting motion, sprinkled David. What an effect that had on the people! The crowd uttered an immediate impulsive groan and wept.

Archie, who was standing near me, was suddenly incensed and would have done something rash, had I not restrained him. I also felt angry, but wasn't sure why. It seemed like the sprinkling brought home the realization that David was indeed dead.

Was I upset for another reason? Was the Catholic Church subtly exercising control? What was it? I'm sure someone could explain the psychology of it.

#### **Particle - No Raising the Dead Here**

We knew God raises the dead. We read of it in Scripture and heard of it happening in modern times; not to mention that Jesus testified that His disciples would have the power to do so. We had also seen miracles and healings with our own eyes.

Could we pray for David? Was it God's will that he be raised up? What a shocker that would be! And would I not be vindicated after all? What a vindication! Not that I would have been able to handle it then.

We considered and prayed, but it was not to be. David was taken, for a reason we would soon discover.

#### **Particle - Fornication Forbidden**

We had a little talk with Diane, David's girlfriend. When I told her David was wrong about the outward and that it mattered very much what we did with our bodies, she had that sheepish look on her face and said, "That scoundrel!" I hadn't spoken to her of fornication *per se*, but I gathered that was the issue, and her reaction seemed to be one of embarrassment.

#### **Particle - Comfort with the Comforter**

In spite of the loss and sorrow, the Lord sustained Diane, Archie, Cathie, Marilyn, and me - those who professed faith. We gave thanks and weren't morose, as is common and expected. After all, we knew that David had believed, though he hadn't walked faithfully in the calling. We knew that where he had gone wasn't for evil, but for good.

Our countenance and attitude surprised the undertaker, Walter Strilchuk, when he came to the door to usher us into the lead funeral car to drive us to the church. While he was performing the sorrowful, mourning role expected of undertakers, we were saying to him, "It's alright, Walter! David was a believer. He has gone on to more, for good."

Walter didn't know what to make of us. He couldn't conceal his puzzled expression or decide on an appropriate deportment to suit us.

#### **Particle - Honored by Men**

What a funeral it was! David was a member of the Knights of Columbus, a Catholic social and fundraising club. The Knights of Columbus honored him with their dress and decorum.

David was also a member of the Cossacks, a Ukrainian dancing group. They were there in their colorful performance uniforms, doing him honors. He had many friends, and our family was a large one.

Being established in the local Ukrainian Catholic Church, there were many acquaintances. David also professed a personal faith in Christ, which drew some evangelicals as well. It was standing room only, and there was hardly that.

#### **Particle - A Strange Occurrence Leading To...**

The ceremony took an hour or so. Then a **very** strange thing happened. Near the end of the Mass for the dead, "Father" Gregory Oucharyk turned from the altar to the people, held up the "Eucharist" (the chalice of bread and wine), and said, "All those who come and receive this will be honoring David." It was an open invitation.

This was strange indeed. There were many non-Catholics in the assembly. "Holy Communion," by Catholic dogma, was only for Catholics, and more particularly, only for those who had confessed their sins. Truly, the Catholic Church teaches (at least it taught me) that if one were to partake of the "body and blood" of the Lord (bread and wine), without having gone to a priest for confession shortly before receiving communion, he sinned a great sin, which was almost unforgivable. This departure from Catholic tradition and solemn dogma was new to me!

All I could see in it was a compromising motion to comfort the mourning family and friends, if not a strategy to gain converts. Was he not adulterating that which they professed to be so sacred? "But then, what does it matter?" I thought. The whole thing was corrupt and therefore no part of it should be surprising.

People filed out of their pews and began to come forward. The lineup was endless. It seemed everyone was taking the priest up on his offer.

But that wasn't the strange part. The next thing that happened shocked us. I began to experience the compulsion to go forward as well. I couldn't believe it! Go forward and receive that which I had learned to be an abomination?

I thought, "What kind of spirit is trying to seduce me here? Should I perhaps not even be here?"

I struggled, but the compulsion became stronger. I began to be convinced that I needed to go forward. I knew it wasn't for David, as "The Very Reverend" suggested, and I knew it had nothing to do with having communion for its own sake. But what was it?

I whispered my thoughts to Marilyn, Archie, and Cathie. They thought I was out of my mind! They adamantly disagreed with my going. Yet their strong disapproval didn't have any effect on me, as it often could. My struggle went on for about 15 minutes, until the last person in the lineup received communion. The priest stood there waiting...for what, for whom? Me?

The door was closing. I knew I had to go. I also knew that all eyes would be on me, and I feared they may think all sorts of things, but I didn't care. I had to go. I was out of my pew like a stone from a sling. I felt like those with me wanted to grab me and hold me back. Up to the front I went, laying my hands one over the other on my chest, the traditional posture for communion.

I had one more question to be answered as I struggled in this matter. If I went forward, what would "Father" Oucharyk do? There I stood in front of him now, the heretic of four years, someone who most definitely didn't go to confession (he was the only confessor available). What would he do? I was confident that after making that offer to the public, and my family being in great grief, he wouldn't dare refuse me.

There was stillness, with hundreds of people watching. I stood in front of him, ready to receive. He didn't refuse me; he didn't even hesitate. He spooned out a piece of bread and placed it on my tongue as I opened my mouth.

#### **Particle - Deliverance - Wow!**

I received my second dramatic inner healing on the spot, a healing I had no idea I needed so desperately. Suddenly, I felt a great release, a burden lifted. I was filled with love and joy. I could have taken Mr. Oucharyk and given him a huge hug (he was a big man, with a large girth). I could have broken the stuffy, ceremonious decorum on the spot (I wish I had).

I had just been released from the fear and power of the mighty Roman Catholic Church. I hadn't even known I was in fear of it. I didn't know I was still in need of deliverance from Catholicism. I didn't know, but there it was. I went back to my pew and raised my hands to the Lord with tears of joy. (Nobody ever raised their hands in that church, except to light or snuff out high candles or dust the statues and pictures!)

#### **Particle - Uncles Donald and Ernie Apologize**

To the cemetery we drove. Gathered by the grave, Uncle Donald and Uncle Ernie made a beeline for me at once and gave me a big hug. "I'm sorry, Victor!" each of them passionately said to me.

Suspecting they assumed I was returning to the fold, I thought (but didn't say), "Wait! Wait a minute! I haven't come back! You don't understand!" I had guessed this might be the impression people would have, and I even wondered if the event meant I *was* to come back.

Strange as it was, however, there was little doubt at any time that my going forward wasn't for returning to the Catholic Church. I said to them, "That's okay. I forgive you." (I wondered what specifically it was they were apologizing to me for, but I suspected it was simply a gesture to "let bygones be bygones." I don't know that they really felt they had ever been in the wrong toward me. After all, I was the heretic. I was the one who strayed from the "Mother Church.")

## Particle - Eating at Funerals

Back from the graveyard to the community hall for lunch. I have often wondered how people could eat at a time like this, but food has been served at every funeral I've attended. I have also eaten at them, though somehow there is a kind of psychological stigma attached to it for me personally, almost as though the dead person defiles the food.

## Particle - Fred Hafichuk Breaks Down

The people then lined up to express their condolences to the immediate family. Uncle Fred Hafichuk came to me, gave me a hug, and cried on my shoulder. He could barely speak for crying. "I was so happy to see you come back. You don't know how happy it made me, Victor," he said.

My heart was hurting. How could I break the news to them? When should I say something? Was I right? Was I sure? I don't recall what I said to him. I believe I said something like, "I've never rejected anyone in the family."

## Particle - No Man an Island

Later that day at my parents' home, I decided to apologize to those in the house, including Ron and Barb, for having been so aggressive with them in trying to get them to repent or mend their ways. Barb immediately spoke up and publicly upbraided me for speaking against their smoking. "What we do is our business, not yours or anybody else's," she declared. Suddenly I was sorrier for apologizing.

I was surprised I should get that kind of reaction at our brother's funeral, especially just after I had apologized. I was even more surprised at her blindness and ignorance at such a time. Were we not in the very process of burying a loved one who had died of cancer? Was smoking not a prime cause of that dreaded disease? Had he not been a smoker? Was it only his business, or were we all gathered in sorrow because of his chosen habits and lifestyle?

Do we not affect one another in all things we think, say, and do? How could she possibly be so ignorant and obtuse? But she was; she surely was. I couldn't say anything. I had nothing to say. Nobody had anything to say. Some appeared smug that I was "put in my place," one of those being none other than... [Eddy Boyechko](#).

## Particle - No Returning to the Dead

Then came the moment of truth for my parents. Sunday was a couple of days away and my father was asking if we would go to Mass with them. At that point I was still pondering the meaning of my going forward and yielding to the partaking of the "Eucharist," the central part of the Mass. For some strange reason, perhaps the Lord wanted us to be involved in the Catholic Church? If so, I was willing, and I knew that Marilyn would submit to God's will.

We decided we would go with them, though warning them that we believed the Lord wasn't taking us in that direction. We went, and the whole affair was entirely dead. I saw my uncle Bill there (all these uncles were Dad's brothers); he had nothing to say, nor did anyone else, and we had nothing to say to them. By the time we returned home, we knew it wasn't God's will to continue with the Catholic Church. I told my parents so. My father told me I was hearing voices in my head.

## Particle - Left in the Dark

Joe Arthurs, David's employer and a member and elder of the First Baptist Church in Dauphin, told me shortly after David's death that David had received a message from the Lord that He was taking David. Joe said David told him that he was ready for, if not looking forward to, the release. David hadn't wanted to say anything to me, thinking that I wouldn't accept such resignation.

I honestly don't know what my reaction would have been had David told me. I felt badly that he couldn't receive me as a friend, brother in the Lord, confidant, and minister. I felt so very sad for him. I also felt that the Lord was deliberately omitting me from the scene because there was something wrong with me. It was a **very** hard time.

## Particle - Conversions in Times of Trouble

During this time, my youngest brother of 17 years, Bob, was taking David's illness and death very hard. I testified to him of salvation in Jesus Christ, I testified to his girlfriend, Marilyn Robak, to his friend, Mark Archer, and to Ann Doucette, a girl Ron and Barb adopted, who had been sexually abused in her childhood. These all professed faith after David's death.

## Particle - David: "I'm Okay"

Bob was overwhelmed with grief, but with confession of sin, repentance, and receiving the Spirit, his life was turned around dramatically. He lost his sorrow and began to rejoice. At one point, a day or two after David's funeral, he said he heard from David, telling him he was okay. That was it. Bob was relieved and ready to go on with life.

## Particle - David Praises God

I had a vision in those days. I saw David, from his right side, after his death. He was on his knees, sitting back on his feet, dressed in white, shining, hands upraised, full of joy and praising the Lord.

## Particle - Reason for David's Demise Revealed

We had been staying with my parents long enough. Rental properties were nonexistent at the time, but we contacted a realtor, Art Potoroka, who showed us the only rental available in all of Dauphin, a small home for sale in the country, owned by Bob Curl. We rented it for a month or two until it was sold.

The very day we moved out of my parents' home, having lived with them for 3 weeks, the Lord spoke to me at our own home, saying, *"I took David because he wasn't willing to make a break with the world."*

I was floored. "Lord," I asked, "why didn't You tell me sooner? Why did You keep me in the dark about it?"

Then I suddenly knew why. He wouldn't speak to me until I had separated myself from my parents' home. After all, He took David because David wasn't willing to make a break with the world. Why should He honor me with His thoughts and doings if I wasn't making that required break, forsaking mother and father? I had my answer, I understood what had happened, and I was now at peace.

This Word also served as a confirmation of three, indeed, four things: **one**, our move away from my parents was the right thing to do (speaking of denying their desire that we be with them in the Catholic Church); **two**, our separation from the Catholic Church should have been David's as well, that being part of his required obedience; **three**, David did have his healing, but didn't retain it because of disobedience; and **four**, I was on track with the Lord, which I had been doubting.

### **Particle - Reality to Replace Religion**

We had a meeting at our new house for the four young converts - Bob, Mark Archer, Marilyn Robak, and Ann Doucette. I went into the customary repertoire common at home "prayer and praise" meetings. We prayed, gave thanks and praise to the Lord, and I sang some of my songs. However, they wanted to talk and express themselves, and I, being somewhat religiously conditioned, wasn't sensitive to their needs and didn't give them ample opportunity to speak freely.

Later, Mark remarked on how it would have been good to just talk. I agreed. I also recall, however, that they weren't very sober or interested in following the Lord. Somehow, things weren't right.

I have found that there are always two sides to the coin. I may fall short on something, but there is also a reason for my shortcoming. I am chastened in my downfalls with nothing lost because whatever I was "supposed to have done" and didn't do wasn't meant to occur. All things work for good. Therefore, as saints, our mistakes are there to teach us, and we have nothing to regret because of them. Of course, deliberate disobedience is another matter.

### **Particle - Four Water Baptisms**

Having led them to the Lord, we wanted to get these four young people baptized (fully immersed in water), as an act of obedience and testimony of repentance from sin towards the Lord. No water source was available to us in Dauphin (we didn't wish to go to some church baptismal), so we found the nearest swimming pool open in winter - in Minnedosa, about an hour's drive south. We all went, and they were baptized in Jesus' Name.

However, Marilyn and I were young and inexperienced. It really wasn't our time to be nurturing the Lord's sheep. In my ignorance, we entered the pool with our swimsuits (except for Marilyn). I wouldn't do that again. One cannot, in holiness before the Lord, be partially naked, particularly at such a solemn time. In time to come, we would receive more understanding about water baptism itself, as well.

### **Particle - And a Fifth**

We knew that my brother David hadn't been water baptized. Paul wrote to the Corinthians:

**"Otherwise, what will they do, those being baptized on behalf of the dead? If the dead are not at all raised, why indeed are they baptized on behalf of the dead?" (1 Corinthians 15:29 MKJV)**

Our understanding of Paul's words was that someone could be baptized on behalf of those passed on, provided the proxy was a believer and the departed one was a believer who hadn't been water baptized. So Bob, now a baptized believer, was the candidate for David.

The moment Bob was baptized for David, the air was electrified; everyone was moved, some to tears, and we had joy, thankfulness, and peace that we had done what was pleasing to the Lord on David's behalf. At least that was the way we felt about it then. Feelings don't always justify.

#### **Particle - The Mormon Baptism for the Dead Is Different**

Had we done the right thing, or were we in error on this matter of being baptized for the dead? I was well aware of the Mormon doctrine. There were, however, significant differences - most importantly, both David and Bob were believers. Mormons will baptize on behalf of anyone dead.

The only requisites they have, of which I am aware, are that the person is dead and that the baptizers have his or her name. They require no evidence or conviction that those passed on had repented and come to knowledge of the Lord. How could they? They themselves don't know the Lord, which was the second major difference between them and us.

#### **Particle - Baptism for the Dead - Another Understanding**

Though I believe the Lord didn't fault us for what we did, and even accepted it, we now have another understanding of what Paul meant by these words:

**"But when all things are subjected to Him, then the Son Himself also will be subjected to the One Who has subjected all things to Him, that God may be all things in all. Otherwise, what will they do, those being baptized on behalf of the dead? If the dead are not at all raised, why indeed are they baptized on behalf of the dead?" (1 Corinthians 15:28-29 LITV)**

We are Spirit baptized not just for ourselves, but on behalf of the dead, those in this world without Christ. If it were just for ourselves, then we would surely be taken away from this wretched world. Why would we go on living amongst the dead, those in the world? Why not just be physically "raptured" into Heaven with Christ, away from this decadent, sin-laden world?

Why, as Paul goes on to say, do we "fight with beasts at Ephesus," except that the dead (the beasts) are to be raised from their death?

**"For the earnest expectation of the creation waits for the manifestation of the sons of God" (Romans 8:19 MKJV).**

Some might ask why Paul seems to be talking about others than him, when he says, "What will **they** do...?" But he goes on immediately following the question to ask, in verse 30, "Why are **we** in danger every hour?" He is talking about all Spirit-baptized believers, who are baptized on behalf of the dead to become as salt for those in this world. Our purpose is to be here to partake in God's great work of reconciliation and salvation of this world.

#### **Particle - Satan Comes in Three Days to Try**

Shortly after Bob received the Spirit, he received a Word from the Lord. He prophesied that in three days, Satan would come to try him and me. Within three days, Bob was walking down Main Street in Dauphin when a car pulled over. The driver was looking for a homosexual relationship. Bob refused and the driver went his way.

Within those three days, I received a call from the Anglican priest of Dauphin, Don Varcoe, who requested we meet in his office. He was involved in the Charismatic movement, claiming to have received the Spirit of God. He met regularly with the ministers of various churches in the town and promoted the “gifts of the Spirit.” He also held Charismatic meetings in his home, aided by his wife, who did much of the speaking. A sparse few met. Marilyn and I attended once to see if there was anything there and found it quite lifeless.

Meeting with him, Don was dressed in his priestly black suit and clerical collar. He told me he had spoken to Ann Doucette, I had greatly disturbed her, and he was speaking to me for her sake. (I don’t recall if anything specific was mentioned, other than, perhaps, that I spoke to people about the faults of the church systems.)

I was somewhat taken aback by the report, not aware at the time that Ann had a problem with me or anything I said, but I stood my ground on anything I had spoken or taught, not accepting his “wise counsel.”

He immediately rose up in indignation, shouting, “Well, if you are going to destroy somebody’s life, you better be around to pick up the pieces! ***And that’s straight from the Lord!***”

Well, that was entirely unexpected! However, with composure, I quietly replied, “No, it isn’t.”

He hollered, “***Yes, it is!!***”

Again, I replied, “No, it isn’t.”

“***Oh, yes it is!***” he loudly insisted.

I don’t recall what was said after that, except that I said I was certainly willing to help Ann if she wanted it from me.

I left, knowing we weren’t getting anywhere. I think he offered me his hand as a gesture of Christian piety or goodwill, and I shook it to prove that I had no ill will, but today I wouldn’t accept Satan’s hand to show anything. I now think to know better.

It wasn’t until later that I realized Bob’s Word from the Lord was now fulfilled for both of us.

***Who says there is no God?***

### **Particle - The Good and Evil of Discipline**

There was quite a difference between the way my parents raised and disciplined me, their firstborn, and Bob, the youngest. When he turned 16, Dad gave him his car. Just before we came to Dauphin, Bob rolled it on a gravel road, totaling it. He wasn’t hurt, only shaken.

When I was 17, my father wouldn’t permit me to buy a \$70 record player, with my own money, so that I could listen to records and practice on my guitar (at least I had that). I wasn’t allowed to have a driver’s license until I was 19.

By the way, in our heated argument about the record player, I was so angry with Dad I was ready to hit him. Thankfully, Mom parted us just in time. I am so thankful to this day that I didn’t fall to

that temptation. I don't know that I could have ever lived it down. It would have grieved me to no end, unless the Lord gave me undeserved mercy.

### **Particle - What Are We Responsible for?**

Why do I mention this? I consider that perhaps my father was affected by our strife over the record player and years later wasn't prepared to have that same conflict with Bob.

However, Bob nearly killed himself because he'd been given the car, so was my father wrong to have restricted me, or right to let Bob have his freedom?

I also consider that because of my rebellious attitude, I might have been indirectly responsible for Bob's accident, having caused my father to swing to the other end of the pendulum in his judgments by granting Bob the car at his age, to his potential peril.

Who knows what's good or bad until the process is finished?

### **Particle - An Appointed Abode**

Our temporary home was sold, and we could find only one other place available, the Thorndale Apartments on 2<sup>nd</sup> Avenue and 1<sup>st</sup> Street NW, about the oldest place in Dauphin. The place was ready to be razed. It was a large old house converted to four rental suites, ours being on the second floor.

Noisy? I didn't sleep well for the sixteen months or so we were there. Our home was on the corner of a traffic-lighted intersection on the main thoroughfare through the city for all vehicles, including ambulances, police cars, firetrucks, and large freight trucks. The train was a block away, and the fire hall not much farther.

Added to our troubles, the boiler room of the building was in the control of Milt and his wife, a couple in their '80's. They liked it very warm and we, being above them, got it even warmer, with no thermostat to control the heat. When they were away, they turned down their heat, which made it cold for us. As well, the radiators were noisy, especially at night.

Irv Tycholis was the owner and landlord. We tried to talk to him and he tried to help, without offending his long-term faithful tenants.

Did we have it rough? Relatively speaking, yes and no. We had a home. Were we thankful? I don't recall that we were, at least not as we should have been.

### **Particle - A Ceramist I Would Be**

During those days, in about February or March of 1977, I accepted a minimum wage job as a caregiver and ceramics instructor at ARC (Adult Rehabilitation Center) Industries, a workshop for mentally and physically handicapped adults.

I didn't know the first thing about ceramics or mentally handicapped people.

### **Particle - Energy Taxing**

I was in for some trying, tiring times. Besides our home lacking a restful environment, ARC Industries would prove to be challenging. The work, though very interesting, was demanding - physically, mentally, and spiritually. I hadn't had a constantly interruptive, attention-demanding, active mundane full-time occupation for years - not since The Bay in 1970. Dealing with handicapped people full time was taxing, and learning the ceramics trade from scratch, without training or direct instruction, was a bit of a learning curve, all at once.

The physical work environment had its drawbacks, too. The building had no windows in the work area, only fluorescent lighting. Though I wasn't aware of it then, I now know that fluorescents are a health hazard; they emit mercury, EMF radiation, and are a significant energy drain as an artificial partial-spectrum light source.

### **Particle - Social Facilities Health Hazards**

Should this be an example of an acceptable work environment? How do we care for disadvantaged people, who can't care for themselves, when we don't pay attention to the details of life? How about a few windows, attention to diet, and clean drinking water? The clients seldom received exercise, fresh air, and sunshine, except when delivering flyers perhaps once every two weeks for an afternoon.

Nobody seemed to know any better, me included, and today most people have residential and occupational environments that are just as bad or much worse. This world is full of manmade systems and hazards everywhere. The more sophisticated we get, the more destructive. As the saying goes, "For every problem man appears to solve, he creates ten others."

On the other hand, it must be acknowledged there was some care for these people. They were occupied, given some attention, and provided the necessities of life. Moreover, it was where the Lord had me for His purposes. It was fine with Him to have me there, and if fine for me, why would it not be so for everyone else? God reigns over all.

### **Particle - Nowhere to Hide**

In seeking physical peace and quiet, we bought a tent and decided to go camping on weekends. On the first weekend of such effort, arriving at Manipogo Beach, north of Dauphin, we pitched the tent, and it rained continually. On another weekend, as we settled in, there was a drinking party nearby and no authorities to deal with the disturbance. The loud talk didn't end till about 3 or 4 a.m. Amazing how inconsiderate people can be!

That was the last time we went tenting on weekends, and we sold our tent. Yet I see now that the Lord was working out His purposes. **"There is no peace, says the Lord, unto the wicked" (Isaiah 57:21).** God was dealing with me - and perhaps Marilyn, too.

### **Particle - Humble Pie with Thick Crust**

Our furniture was "modest." (I'm being modest with the word modest!) Dad had met someone on the way to the dump with an old daybed that had seen more than its days. Not sure who initiated the idea, but he dropped it off at our place! Some of the springs were broken and the stuffing had shifted. Because the legs were missing, we used 48 oz. tomato juice cans for legs.

The Dauphin General Hospital was tossing out well-used, well-stained, though presumably sanitized, mattresses that had that “hospital smell.” Dad, who was Head Housekeeper, salvaged these, which we used on the floor.

My boss, Dal Fulford, and his wife, Mae, lent us a small wooden table and four chairs. With a fridge and stove already in our suite, this was the totality of our furnishings.

My relatives were ashamed or reluctant to visit us. Ron and Barb, for example, would drive by several times a week. We had lived there for close to a year and a half, and while they would wave and smile as they drove by, not once did they stop in. Of course, the primary cause of our division was a spiritual one.

Uncle Fred and Aunt Josie Hafichuk came once to give me some shirts, semi-casual slacks, and suit pants Uncle Fred could no longer wear, because he had lost weight and they were out of fashion. While I didn’t care about fashion, I was smaller than he was after he lost his weight, so we gave the care package to charity.

Aunt Josie gave Marilyn a gold necklace. When she put it on, she discovered why Josie gave it to her; the clasp scratched her neck.

People had thoughts of help, it seemed, but didn’t know what to do with them. It was strange, in a way; while they saw our poverty and were prepared to give us their discards, they weren’t willing to give us anything they could use themselves, or that cost them to give us.

#### **Particle - “A Thousand Shall Fall at Your Side”**

Mark Archer soon went his way, and Ann Doucette did even worse. As mentioned, Ann spoke to Don Varcoe, and he surely influenced her against us. She inexplicably turned against us and began finding all manner of fault. Being adopted by Ron and Barb and living with them, there was undoubtedly a negative influence from them toward us.

Ann also knew Elsbeth, a young girl about her age, whose parents were Anglican, and whose priest Don Varcoe was. Elsbeth was also quite opposed to us.

The story of our lives was continuing on course - people would come, they would go, often contemning us, and we would be alone, again and again.

#### **Particle - My Third Eviction for the Faith**

Terry and Pam Szmon lived near Ethelbert, 36 miles north of Dauphin. Terry is my uncle, though two years younger than I. Bob and I were in their area for Bob’s Ukrainian dancing, so we decided to pay them a visit. Terry was away, but Pam was home. As we visited, she informed us that their newborn baby was having health problems. I said, “The Lord heals. We can pray for the baby, and God can heal.”

I was in for a shock. Instantly, Pam was up on her feet, beside herself. She broke out in loud shouting protest, something about them praying for the baby themselves, and then promptly kicked us out of her home.

What happened? All I did was suggest we pray for her infant - no pushing, no preaching, no nothing. What could possibly be wrong with that?

I assumed there had been bad talk and false notions about us. People were afraid, though they tried to conceal it in general dealings with us. This was the third time I was expelled from a home for identification with the Lord.

#### Particle - **Regrettable Harshness with Bob**

Bob was an ethnic Ukrainian dancer, and rather good at it. One evening he and his company were performing, so he invited us. There, in him, I saw a spirit of pride.

Days later, I met him on the street. If anything, I could have said, “Bob, we have nothing to be proud of in ourselves. Our greatest abilities and achievements are nothing to God. It’s not about us; those are things of the flesh. It’s all about Him - He alone is righteous. He hates and resists pride, but gives grace to the humble.”

Instead, I was harsh with him and spoke in a more personal, angry, and (dare I say it?) destructive way. I said something like, “What do you have to be proud of? Who do you think you are? You (meaning all of us, but speaking of him here) are dirt. God doesn’t need you. It’s a high privilege that He chooses you, not because you have something going for you. You have nothing; you *are* nothing. Why think of yourself and show off as though you are something special?”

I was brutal. Bob said nothing, but I, the eternal obtuse one, realized at some point that he was offended, though he never spoke of it. I have ever regretted that day of insensitivity and brutish expression towards him. As true as my words were, there was no understanding, wisdom, patience, gentleness, mercy, or compassion - no love. I was bereft of all goodness.

My God, I shudder at things I’ve done and how I’ve devastated people! My only solace is the knowledge that He purposes and rules over all things; furthermore, He restores, even resurrects from the dead. Shamefully, I have created a lot of work for Him.

#### Particle - **Worship without the Word Preferred**

One day around this time, the Catholic Charismatics asked me to prepare a talk. The next meeting was held at Yars Lazowchuk’s home, and I gave a study on the Word of God. I wanted to establish with them the fact that one could and must rely on the Bible as a prime authoritative source of truth to determine the validity of so many, if not all, things. It was a long study, with many references to read. I must confess I overdid it.

My teaching didn’t sit well with Mrs. Tokar, who was visibly disagreeable. She was Catholic through and through, and wasn’t at all open to the Scriptures, but she would sing, praise, and speak in tongues. At one point, she tossed her Bible aside in contempt.

However, they all heard plenty that night, believing it or not. They being *Catholic* Charismatics, I doubt very much that they had ever been exposed to such teaching on Scripture.

#### Particle - **The Lord Confirms and Supports My Stand**

Yars Lazowchuk was Greek Orthodox. In his home, he had a private Greek Orthodox shrine, with pictures, statues, and candles. One evening, we were gathered in his living room for the prayer meeting. As he lay on the floor near his fireplace, he requested prayer for healing because he was having problems with his back.

I immediately received that I couldn't pray for him and said so. Olga Gerard, being influential with the people, dismissed what I said and led others to pray for him near the fireplace. Suddenly, another participant, Ms. Ryz, withdrew from the prayer, saying, "The Lord just told me not to pray for him!"

Olga didn't believe her, either, and prepared to lay hands on Yars. On the mantle above was a burning candle. As she was kneeling and bent over with a portion of her lower back bared between her blouse and slacks, wax dripped from the candle onto her bare flesh. She jumped, sheepishly giggled, and said, "I guess you're right! I just got some hot wax on my back!" That ended the prayer for Yars, leaving him wondering about things.

### **Particle - A Spirit of Rebellion Reigns**

One evening with the Catholic Charismatics, a remarkable thing happened. My parents, Olga, Yars, Millie the nun, Mrs. Tokar, a few other women, and Marilyn and I were there, about 15 in all. One lady complained that her husband was opposed to her coming to the Charismatic meetings. The group thought it was right for her to come, regardless of her husband's disapproval.

Knowing these meetings were not of God (we were there to confront darkness), I spoke up and said, "Where in the Bible does it say, 'Go to church or to a meeting'? On the other hand, there is the command that wives obey their husbands." I gave them these words:

**"Wives, submit yourselves to your own husbands, as to the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the Church; and He is the Savior of the body. Therefore as the Church is subject to Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in everything" (Ephesians 5:22-24 MKJV).**

I then said, "Therefore, if your husband says, 'Stay home; don't go to church,' you ought to obey your husband, no matter how wrong in that matter you may think he is."

**"No Way!!!"** was the sudden unified, perfectly timed *roar* of almost, if not every, woman in the room. Two words, not premeditated, not orchestrated, and shouted in unison with gusto!

### ***Who says there are no devils?***

This outburst was totally unexpected, and I was flabbergasted and overwhelmed. Being young (and I would say, weak) in the Spirit, I was also hurt by the unified demonstrative sudden rage against me. While I didn't react or withdraw my assertion, I was discomfited by their rejection. I can't say that my parents cried out with them, but they did stand with them as the "conversation" continued from there; at least they didn't stand with me, which is the same:

**"The one who is not with Me is against Me, and the one who does not gather with Me scatters" (Matthew 12:30 MKJV).**

(Let it be known that if God was leading a woman contrary to her husband's counsel or wishes, I wouldn't advise her to obey her husband.)

### **Particle - My Calling and Duty Confirmed Through My Enemies**

Olga was among those who shouted, “No way!” though not so much in anger, it seemed, as in disagreement. She had been gently cautioning me, saying it wasn’t up to us to criticize, but to love. She then inadvertently opened her Bible to Isaiah 58:1:

**“Cry aloud, do not spare, lift up your voice like a ram’s horn, and show My people their rebellion, and the house of Jacob their sins” (Isaiah 58:1 MKJV).**

She withdrew her criticism, saying, “The Lord just showed me you’re right and that this is your duty.”

Upon reflection, I realized something. What were the chances of nearly every one of those people, without prior notice or rehearsal, suddenly, in perfect unison, angrily crying out those words?

It certainly wasn’t God inspiring them. Neither could it have been of their own doing. I knew there was a spirit of rebellion ruling in their midst. I had stirred the wrath of the enemy. I also knew I had a confirmation of something I had already known to be true - if the enemy doesn’t like what I’m doing, it follows that what I do is surely good and true.

We left and didn’t return. Olga met me on the street, weeks later, and declared that I had been hurt, suggesting we should come back. I couldn’t deny having been hurt and said, “I have been hurt many times, but that isn’t the point; I can’t see returning.” I don’t believe I told her those meetings weren’t of God, though that is what I believed.

Had not God manifested Himself on my behalf in several ways in their midst, however? Should I not have continued in patience and endurance to speak for their good? But I wasn’t ready to do the Lord’s work then. There would be many more years of learning, discipline, and preparation.

### **Particle - Catholic Charismatics**

Once while invited by my parents to their home for dinner, Uncle Don and Aunt Helen Hafichuk breezed in to greet everyone. I had been wondering about them and Uncle Fred and Aunt Josie Hafichuk, who had been attending Catholic Charismatic meetings together in Winnipeg. They claimed to have received the Spirit, but if that was true, why were they not making connection with Marilyn and me? There was no sign of kinship in Christ with us, and I didn’t have any witness of their having received the Spirit.

As they walked by the table and those who sat at it, Aunt Helen reached out and touched each person on the head. I knew what they were thinking. “If we touch them, they will be touched by the Holy Spirit, as with the laying on of hands.” While I can’t speak for the others and what they may or may not have received, I knew it wasn’t anything coming from the Spirit of God. I was also confident that Marilyn and I were sealed in safety from what, if anything, came forth from them, which they presumed to pass on.

If the Catholic Charismatic movement were of God, those receiving of His grace would believe the truth and their eyes would be opened to the blatant falsehood of Catholic doctrine and practice. Of course, the fact it is called “Catholic” is evidence enough that God is not the Author of their spiritual movement.

Furthermore, the Catholics had a course they were teaching on receiving the Spirit. People were promised they would qualify to receive the Spirit if they subjected themselves to a certain number of weeks of study.

God doesn't come or work that way. It certainly didn't happen that way with anyone in the Scriptures. Those in the upper room didn't study to qualify for receiving the Spirit; they were simply chosen. They obeyed the Lord's instructions to tarry in Jerusalem until the Spirit was given, and patiently waited upon the Lord to fulfill that which He had promised them - which He did.

If godly change was happening with the leaders, they wouldn't permit their people to believe they had received the Spirit when, plainly, they had not. Neither would they tolerate anti-Christ false doctrine.

Is there such a thing as a spiritual leader without the anointing of the Spirit? In the Body of Christ, are leaders not leaders by virtue of that anointing?

Uncle Don was a deacon, yet he had nothing to give, which means he didn't have the Spirit of God. Neither was he interested in receiving anything but honor from the Catholic Church. He had no interest in what we had to say or in hearing what we had experienced of the Lord.

The saints in Scripture were part of **God's** program; He wasn't merely a part of *theirs*. The baptism in the Holy Spirit is a sovereign act of God. "Beware of men," Jesus warned (Matthew 10:17). Those aren't loose words. There is danger involved. Many are they who are lured to receive a spirit other than the Holy Spirit when participating in men's presumptuous religious works. They are thus spiritually deceived and bound.

#### **Particle - God Finished Winking**

My cousin, Sandy Chute, daughter of Mel and Hazel Chute, came to visit us, bearing some fresh vegetables from their garden. It wasn't long before the Spirit of the Lord moved me to sternly warn her that she couldn't take lightly the things of God, playing religious games. I then spoke words to her, which words I would speak on more than one occasion in years to come - remarkably, every seven years. The emphasis was that the Lord was finished winking, that He had been tolerating or overlooking many things, but He would no longer do so. I said He was fed up to the full of the sins of the people and would take no more.

Sandy, in her late teens, reacted with shock and wonder. "Why are you saying this?" she repeatedly asked. I could only say that those words suddenly came to me (there was no premeditation), although I did know that the Chutes, while professing faith, weren't living by faith.

#### **Particle - Learning My Father's Business**

On more than one occasion, Aunt Hazel tried to tone me down in my zeal to speak to my family about the Lord. I recall speaking to my sister Barbara on the phone from Aunt Hazel's home. Barbara foolishly and ignorantly accused me of reading a prepared script to her.

Hazel felt I shouldn't have been saying anything to her. She was right, and she was wrong. I wasn't ready to sow or reap, and my sister wasn't ready to receive. I was preachy. It seems to me it would have been better to just share my life's experience, if anything at all, and leave it at that. Or perhaps I simply should have walked away.

Yet, as I now see it, babies must burp, gurgle, soil their diapers, fail, be disappointed, and learn by trial and error. It is part of the process in all of His creation. These things are natural and

necessary. I must therefore conclude that, as awkward as I was, and as foolish as it appeared, it was good that I spoke - all part of His plan.

Sadly, Barb would pay a horrific price for her opposition in time to come.

### Particle - Battling and Baffling the Baha'i

There was an arts instructor at the technical institute in Dauphin who did some ceramics. I decided to meet with him to seek out possible benefits for ARC Industries. He was an Egyptian and a member of the Baha'i religion. He invited me to his home, so Marilyn and I visited him and his wife.

They soon brought forth their beliefs and tried to persuade us of their religion. The following excerpt from bahai.org describes the basic philosophy (emphasis mine):

“Throughout history, God has revealed Himself to humanity through a series of **divine Messengers**, whose teachings guide and educate us and provide the basis for the advancement of human society. These Messengers have included Abraham, Krishna, Zoroaster, Moses, Buddha, **Jesus**, and Muhammad. Their religions come from the **same Source** and are in essence **successive chapters of one religion from God**.

Bahá'u'lláh, the latest of these Messengers, brought new spiritual and social teachings for our time. His essential message is of unity. He taught the oneness of God, the oneness of the human family, and the **oneness of religion**.”

We informed them that Jesus Christ was no mere messenger, but God in the flesh, while all other religious founders or messengers were men, some true prophets of God and some false.

“How do you know that?” they asked.

I told them we could only know if we knew God personally or if He revealed the truth to us.

“Are you a messenger, then?” they asked.

I replied, “I am.”

To them, “messenger” comes with a capital “M” and a Messenger coming means nothing less than a historical earth-shaking event. They couldn't conceal their scorn, though they tried.

“We are offering you the last and the best of religion. Why would you refuse?” they asked.

“We have something better - we have God Himself. How can religion ever beat that?” we replied.

They were incredulous and politely scornful, the party was over, and we soon left.

### Particle - Spirits of Nicotine and Gluttony

We had an exciting visit with my brother Bob one day at our apartment. We began to discuss addictions, of which he seemed to have two. He had a smoking addiction and couldn't overcome the habit, though he seemed willing to do so.

He was also gluttonous, given to regularly eating great portions of meat, particularly beef. He would go to the A&W, for example, and order a Poppa Burger with five meat patties. Mom would do up roasts and keep them in regular supply in the fridge especially for him. Bob could devour a beef roast in one sitting, though he was a small person. Mom was unwittingly entertaining what the Lord revealed to me to be a demon of meat gluttony.

We prayed for Bob and rebuked the demons of nicotine and gluttony. He then took his cigarette pack from his pocket and, without hesitation, tossed it in our trash. Days later he declared he no longer had the compulsion to smoke or to eat unusually large amounts of meat.

### ***Who says there is no God or devils?***

Though we can't vouch that he was finished with his overeating problem by personal witness, we had no reason to doubt it. He didn't smoke anymore, so I believed that if he was delivered from one problem, he was delivered from the other (it isn't quite as easy to smell roast beef on one's breath, hair, and clothing as it is cigarette smoke).

### **Particle - Power and Protection**

As Bob was leaving our place one day, we could see he was resisting us in his spirit. While he paused at the door, I placed my right hand on his forehead, prepared to pray and rebuke devils. If I had a chance to say anything, it was, "In the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ..." and that was it. He fell to the floor, like a rock, seemingly unconscious.

We knew what was happening. We prayed for him, commanding the demons to come out of him, and then I took him by the hand. He immediately came to, and said, "I feel so clean and peaceful now. Do you know I wanted to hurt and even kill you, but I couldn't move? It was like I was tied up." (We knew it was not he, but devils in him, that wanted to hurt us.)

### ***Who says there is no God or devils?***

Bob was now free and able to speak and relate to us. He gave us each a big grateful hug and left. He was freed of smoking and gluttony, but he still didn't prize the company of believers above that of his companions in the world.

Was his lack of desire and interest to be with us a social thing, perhaps age-related, or was it spiritual? What we had just learned from my other brother's situation should have clued us in.

### **Particle - The Last "Lord's Supper"**

Bob and his girlfriend, Marilyn Robak, didn't keep in contact with us. Not having seen or spoken to Bob for some time, we invited them for supper. That evening, we decided to have the "Lord's Supper," providing the bread and grape juice.

I walked away from that situation feeling soiled. They were bored and falling asleep, eyes heavy with slumber, having nothing to say and showing no interest. Bob did say he hadn't had much sleep, but I felt there was more to it than that. Something wasn't right. Where were we going wrong?

### **Particle - Rituals and Ceremonies Change Nothing**

I learned something in the days to come while contemplating that experience with Bob and Marilyn. The Lord isn't at all after the ritualistic act of the "Lord's Supper." He is after not outer, but *inner*, righteousness.

And there is no intrinsic spiritual value in these outward observances. We saw that all those we had baptized in water were gone to do their own thing. What good did water baptism do? What difference did it make? Of what value is the "Lord's Supper" to all the dead churches who do their own thing?

Besides, was not the "Lord's Supper" derived from Passover, which was a feast held but once a year, at a certain time, with certain prescribed elements that were no longer necessary, valid, or even feasible?

So what of the Lord's apparent commandment that Paul relayed to the Corinthian church?:

**"In the same way He took the cup also, after supping, saying, 'This cup is the New Covenant in My blood; as often as you drink it, do this in remembrance of Me'" (1 Corinthians 11:25 MKJV).**

Was this not an allegory? Was He calling on us to have a regular ritual, or was He demonstrating and signifying a spiritual reality? His instruction of partaking of His flesh and blood wasn't meant to be an occasional physical ceremony, but a constant way of life.

#### **Particle - His Brothers His Flesh and Blood**

Jesus was speaking in parables, as He often did. We came to understand that fellowshiping with the brethren in Christ was partaking in His body and blood. Partaking in His Body, eating His flesh and drinking His blood, was a matter of obedience to Him, ministering to, and receiving ministry from, His brethren, the saints.

He is the Bread of life; the life is in the blood, His blood, and true believers are His Body of flesh and blood, in whom, by whom, and with whom we partake of Him. It has nothing to do with a ceremony or ritual. The ritual is just another of man's attempts to be righteous in his own power, without the substance of God.

#### **Particle - Ishtar Isn't Very Nice**

My mother invited us to their place on Easter Sunday for lunch. My sister Barb and her husband Ron would be there. Why did we go? We always had the hope that there would be a breakthrough. We also naïvely thought we were wanted there as guests. We didn't celebrate Easter, though, and they knew it. I think they were simply trying to attempt some family unity.

The whole time we were there, a cloud of doom and gloom filled the room, directed at us. The faces and spirits were black and very few words were spoken. They acted as though we had recently eaten their babies.

At the time, it seemed we were unable to withstand or confront the powers of darkness. Soon after we left, Marilyn was in tears. We felt so abused. We swore we would accept no more invitations from them.

#### **Particle - Evil Men Must Have Their Opportunity**

Many times I was chagrined at wrongs done against me. I thought, “Lord, if I am Yours and You are mine, then why do You permit these things to happen?” I knew, however, that all His servants, prophets, and apostles were treated evilly without cause, as was He in His days on earth. I was never forgetful of His warning to His chosen - they would be hated by all men. Still, I sought understanding as to why it was this way. He revealed the “why” to me:

Men must have the full opportunity to do their evil. By these doings, the way is concluded for God to judge them. When they crucified Him, they became fully indebted to Him. Being fully indebted, He was now in position to have mercy on all and judge them in righteousness.

Furthermore, if I were to exact any retribution or revenge of any kind against those who did me evil, I would effectively neutralize His opportunity to judge them. As it says:

**“Do not be glad at the fall of your hater, and let not your heart have joy at his downfall: For fear that the Lord may see it, and it may be evil in His eyes, and His wrath may be turned away from him” (Proverbs 24:17-18 BBE).**

Hence, the need to refrain from vengeance. It is His, not ours. With us, there must be the spirit of forgiveness at all times. When God decides to turn a soul toward Him, we must be ready, and not only ready, but joyful. I have wondered how difficult it was for the saints to forgive and receive Saul of Tarsus (after he believed) for imprisoning, torturing, and slaughtering their loved ones. It was only by God’s grace.

#### **Particle - All Must ‘Fess Up and Face Up**

There is another event I regret, one in which I lacked wisdom and judgment. I advised Bob several times to put away alcohol. One day, he came to our place, crying. He had gone drinking with a friend; they got drunk and headed down Main Street, damaging meters and cars.

The police were searching for the offenders, the parents didn’t know Bob was involved, and nobody else knew who had done it. Bob came to us in fear, confessing, wondering what he should do.

My judgment was that he wouldn’t willfully do what he did in sobriety. Being drunk, he didn’t know what he was doing. I also believed that though he was repentant, the authorities wouldn’t be able, by law, to recognize or forgive him, though God would. Therefore, I told him that his repentance before God was sufficient. Marv Isum, former Lutheran priest and now a Charismatic pastor, agreed with me (more of him later).

My conviction later changed, recognizing the sovereignty of God over all, that He rules in the hearts of all men, and knowing all hearts, He would render perfect judgment by the authorities He has set in place. I now conclude that Bob had been more guilty and afraid than repentant. He would prove this to be true, and I would come to regret that I didn’t urge Bob to turn himself in and make restitution for his offenses, drunk or not, intentional or not.

#### **Particle - Debate Deals Death**

Soon after this, the Lord led me to confront Bob on deciding between Him and the world. I made it clear to him that, as a Christian, he couldn’t company with the world, the drunken spree a case in point. He needed only to remember what happened to David. He went home and into the attic at the parents’ place, where he remained for three days without food, deliberating.

Our parents became concerned and called for the family doctor, a young man new in town, who visited Bob. I don't recall what was discussed, if I ever knew.

I also visited Bob, and he wasn't receptive. I have learned that if there is any debate, it is almost certain that the choice is already made, and it isn't for God.

#### **Particle - Another Brother Dies**

Bob deliberately chose to retain his friends, reasoning that he wouldn't have any company if he broke off relations with them. I tried to tell him that the Lord was sufficient for all things, and that by entrusting oneself to Him, He, the Worker of miracles, the Great and Wonderful Provider, would gloriously make a way where there was no way. It boiled down to basic faith in God.

"Easy for you to talk," he replied. "You have each other, but who will I have?"

I had a hard time believing what I was hearing. I said, "Where there were only two, now there'll be three! You have us and we have you. And who knows whom the Lord may bring from there? Trust Him!"

He didn't want to hear it.

Bob concluded in unbelief and withdrew from us permanently. He wouldn't give up his friends. That day, I saw my youngest brother die, having decisively chosen the creature over the Creator. The fruits of that decision would be tragically sad.

#### **Particle - Vicious Delusion of the Enemy**

A letter came in from Mickey Patrick, now in Saskatoon at Mount Zion Christian Center. He wrote, "You can't survive spiritually on your own. If you don't find a Spirit-filled fellowship, you'll fall into the vicious delusion of the enemy." As far as they were concerned, theirs was the church we were to join, the only one truly "Spirit-filled."

The Patricks had left us. Dave Grier had left us. Those in Dauphin were now all gone. We found no place or people with whom to fellowship, in Dauphin or anywhere else. Indeed, those we knew in Dauphin wanted little, if anything, to do with us. Everything seemed to be crumbling.

Should we have followed Mickey and Lynn to Saskatoon after all? Was the group there *not* a Spirit-filled fellowship, where healings and miracles were happening and where hundreds were finding joy? Did not Dave Grier find joy? Why didn't we go with them? Were we too proud or independent? Why did we come to Dauphin, just to find desolation?

But we knew we couldn't be partakers with them. We had to believe the Lord, His sovereignty, and His direction in our lives. Still, Mickey's words would haunt me for some time to come.

#### **Particle - My Mother Right When Wrong**

My mother had remarked that I couldn't help Bob because I was spiritually immature. I was annoyed with those words, thinking, "She hasn't even repented, much less received the Spirit. Who is she to judge me?"

Whether she understood, or had any right to judge or not, she was right in what she said. It would be many years before I could do that which was right and good before God concerning others. All these things troubled me. I fell into unbelief and worry, which caused literal headaches.

### Particle - Was Luther a Christian?

One day I made a remark about Martin Luther that indicated he was a true believer. "Luther was a Christian?!" my mother exclaimed with incredulity. I insisted that he was, surprised that she should react that way. I assumed it was because she was indoctrinated as a Catholic to believe he was nothing less than a heretic of the first order, a devil.

I took for granted that Luther was a believer because he was the chief proponent of the Reformation concerning *sola fide* - the belief that we have favor with God not by works, but solely by grace through faith. In the years to come, I would be learning much more about Luther. Was my mother right? How much did she know? How did she know what she knew?

### Particle - I, a Dry Root

I once saw, by dream, an angel (messenger or saint) as an ordinary man, casually sitting on a staircase and speaking to me through the spindles of the railing as I sat and listened below. He told me that I was a dry root. He was matter-of-fact and gentle about it, but I took it very hard.

I had been hoping I was fruitful, healthy, and spiritually powerful. It was so hard for me to hear that, but it was certainly true. How could I argue? Why couldn't I see the truth about myself? Was it not obvious to everyone else?

### Particle - A Covered Head Covers My Head

The Richardsons, who were Pentecostal evangelicals from Yorkton, Saskatchewan, held a meeting at the Orange Hall on Main Street in Dauphin, and we decided to go. They believed in the use of head coverings for women in church services, which the Lord had taught us was not what the apostle Paul was talking about to the Corinthians. As they had their meeting of prayer, song, and testimony, I sat there with a degree of cynicism, yet hoping that, somehow, the Lord might do something for me.

He did. One of the young ladies, perhaps in her late teens, wearing a headscarf, stood up to prophesy. She said, *"There is a man here who has believed men rather than God. He has been confused and full of doubts, so much so that he suffers headaches."* It didn't take me long to realize I was the man. She asked that the man would stand and acknowledge the message, that it was for him from God. I was too proud to do so.

Meanwhile, a couple of others stood up, thinking they were the man. I knew they weren't, and the girl knew they weren't. She insisted there was another. Finally, I put up my hand. She was satisfied and ceased to ask further. She had no idea who I was or what was going on with me. I had the sense that she knew her message was for me before I put up my hand. Was that true, or was it my conscience speaking?

I felt badly that I had been cynical towards them and also too proud to confess I was that man. I knew the Lord had spoken to me. I hadn't realized that unbelief caused my turmoil and headaches.

I was relieved to know that it wasn't where we were (in Dauphin), or what we were doing, that was unacceptable to God (He was indeed ruling and leading), but my lack of trust in Him.

From that day forward, I resolved not to believe what Mickey or my mother or anyone else had to say in criticism. I decided to believe the Lord. One of the things I determined to believe was that He spared us from joining Mount Zion Christian Center. This faith would soon lead to fruition, a revelation about Bill Kellers and Dave Roberts.

#### **Particle - Dal Fulford**

Dal Fulford was the manager of ARC Industries. He was an evangelical Christian and member of the local Grace Bible Church. He was in his sixties. I appreciated working for him. What a contrast he was to former employers I had, who had little or no respect for the Scriptures, integrity, or godliness!

I found something peculiar with Dal, however. He had a strange passion for money. He had been a former credit union manager, I believe, and whenever he would speak of making money for the shop, he would rub his hands and have a gleam in his eye.

The Lord gave me a vision of Dal. He was a man who was quite pleased about his faith and spirituality. I saw only his very large head and there were words to accompany the vision, something about pride, but I have forgotten them. I quite liked the man, but the vision didn't speak well of him.

#### **Particle - Working with a Jehovah's Witness**

Marg McGregor, a co-worker in her late fifties or older, supervised another department at ARC Industries. Marg was formerly Anglican and her husband died an alcoholic (I recall being at one of his drinking parties, as a high school student). Marg became a member of the Jehovah's Witnesses, and was always trying to assert her beliefs upon all. Somewhat educated, intelligent, and well able to express herself without showing fear, she sometimes lashed out mercilessly at anyone who provoked her. These strengths would make her rather formidable in a confrontation with anyone.

I had a vision of her as a wolf, with a long toothy jaw, in the form of a standing kangaroo, having paws with big claws. I saw her eating people, chewing their limbs in her mouth.

She sincerely described me as "dedicated." We had our discussions, disagreements, and times of both contempt and respect for each other.

I have often seen Jehovah's Witnesses to be bitter and cynical, coming from unhappy backgrounds or finding fault with others as their foundation. It seems to me they prefer to hate the false, rather than love the true. They have made a religion of non-religion.

Marg and I clashed, but while she was often cynical and caustic, I appreciated some things she had to say. For example, my ceramics department made and sold a Hoi Toi, a squat Buddha figurine. She pointed it out to me, arguing that it was an idol and that I shouldn't be making it. I didn't worship it, and it was a good seller, but I really couldn't argue with her, so I got rid of the mold, and we made no more of them.

I wondered why I wasn't on to it before she was. After all, I was supposed to be the more enlightened one, especially compared to a Jehovah's Witness.

## **Particle - Some Backup Is Nice**

There was a local ceramist, Doreen Inkster, who helped our department at ARC in many ways, with skills, knowledge, connections, and even some charitable help from time to time, being a supporter of the cause of the handicapped. She was one of our best customers for greenware (raw clay pieces).

When she found out I had discontinued pouring the Buddha figurine, for which she had supplied the mold, she protested and reported me to the board of directors, on which sat her brother-in-law. Dal Fulford approached me on it, and I told him I wasn't prepared to promote an idol. He declared that he would stand for my freedom of conscience and not fire me or permit the board to remove me.

His support seemed like welcome gentle rain on parched ground. It sure was nice having someone stand up for me. That had been so rare in my life. The only other case I recall was when [Cy Puls took Dad to task](#) for complaining about my Christian lifestyle and choices.

## **Particle - Physical Prosperity Promotes Patience**

Even without Mr. Fulford's willingness to stand with me in principle, I think the board of directors wasn't too enthusiastic to fire me, because the Lord had blessed my work in ceramics. The dust level from the ceramics was dramatically reduced, so the whole shop was much cleaner than it had been before. The handicapped participants were learning and able to do things theretofore thought unlikely, if not impossible. Business volume had increased manifold, and the cost of operations was reduced, which made Dal and the board quite happy.

Besides, the whole issue of the statue was a tempest in a teapot; there was nothing to it. Didn't they have many other better things to bother about?

## **Particle - A Fearful Woman in a Cage**

Lil Damsgaard was another co-worker in her late fifties, early sixties - a fearful woman. If she perceived a threat from anyone, she would lash out viciously. There was a time when, without warrant, she lashed out at me, and then boasted about it to others.

The Lord gave me a vision of her:

I saw her as a naked woman, filthy dirty, in a barred cage about four feet cubed. She sat in it with her knees raised up. She would lash out with inches-long nails at anyone coming near.

What would her end be?

## **Particle - A Spontaneous Word**

John Peters, a young married man from Mennonite background, came to be with ARC Industries for a while. We clashed because of my faith.

He reminded me of Fred Penner, the former singer and musician of a CBC television program for children, in that they both seemed somehow embittered in their experience of religion and found it particularly offensive when someone would share doctrine with them not in keeping with their

personal sour take on life. They both tried to put on a friendly front, like everything was okay. I would liken it to when one says his health is just fine, yet his complexion is sallow, his eye twitches, and his body shivers because he's running a temperature.

One day while we were talking, I had a prophetic Word from God for John. I didn't know what I was saying, but he did, and his reaction was one of shock that I could say something like that, as if asking, "How could you possibly know these things? Who told you?"

Not recognizing it immediately for what it was, I toned things down somehow, and he was appeased. I regret the appeasement, because I now suspect God was using me to confront him on secret sin. If I could remember the content, I would gladly relate it. Perhaps it worked on him thereafter, notwithstanding my cushioning the impact.

### **Particle - We Are All Mentally, Because Spiritually, Handicapped**

The "trainees," as those taken care of at ARC were known, were all adults, but quite childish or undeveloped in attitude and mentality. Or were they merely less sophisticated in hiding their faults and weaknesses than "normal" people? That could well be more accurate.

I marveled at how they were unpretentious, and their faults and weaknesses were essentially no different from those of "normal" people, only undisguised and naturally exaggerated. I also marveled at how many of them had particular special abilities superior to those in mainstream society.

I began to realize that we are all handicapped in some way, but quite dishonest about it. We are more cunning and skilled at masking ourselves than the simpler and humbler.

### **Particle - Different but Harmless**

To some, mentally handicapped people can be very strange; to others, they are even discomfiting or frightening, though they are most often more harmless than "normal" people. I recall when Ernie Ryz, Gordie's older brother, was running for mayor of Dauphin. Coming into ARC on his campaign rounds, he was genuinely afraid of the people. The fear was strange.

### **Particle - Mathematical Michael**

Michael, a part native boy, had a knack for numbers and could rhyme off mathematical calculations the average person couldn't. "Hey, do you know what 48 times 67 is?" he would ask. When I admitted I didn't, he would give the correct answer, chuckle, and finish off with, "Pretty good, eh?"

Michael was also skilled as a pickpocket. He would steal wallets or valuables from people, particularly when they were on the floor with a seizure (which happened on occasion). Even as people stood by watching, they were oblivious to his handiwork.

### **Particle - Huggy, Ughy Dougie**

There was Dougie Mondor, who collected phone books and maps of any kind. He loved receiving and giving affection. He also had a passionate interest in native Indians, particularly for dark skin and long black hair. He could tell you the location of every reservation in North America and what tribes lived there.

He loved fur to the point of going silly over it. His reaction when seeing a fur collar or coat was to stroke it, without invitation, and go, "Purrrrr," in a strange voice.

Dougie also had a sense of humor. Once when he was upset with Marg, knowing the JW's stood against blood transfusions, he mumbled something about ordering a truck of blood sausage and having it dropped off on the doorstep of her home.

#### **Particle - The Fonz**

There was Dennis Tourand, who thought he was "Fonzie," or some street-smart tough guy. He was angry with me one day and attacked me. Sadly, or happily for me, he was very weak and physically incapable of hurting anyone, though he was ready to have it out with me, threatening and defying me as he imagined Fonzie might.

#### **Particle - Fonzie's Girl**

Attraction usually has little to do with physical appearance. Dennis was quite homely, but that didn't discourage Debbie Tycholis from being his girlfriend, who at times had some innocent and humorous attention for me, too.

#### **Particle - Bobbie Wiebe**

Bobbie Wiebe was a chubby Down Syndrome fellow; he could be bashful, very funny, creative, and wasn't easily offended or insulted. He loved affection, as do most of those with Down's. He had occasional seizures, which would cause a commotion among both trainees and staff.

#### **Particle - Spanning the Ages**

There was Jimmy, another friendly Down's trainee. I first met him when I was a little kid. He lived at St. Paul's, a Catholic care facility operated by nuns, who would bring him to church. I am told that the average life span of someone with Down's was about 30 years. Jimmy was 52.

#### **Particle - Mischief on Two Legs**

There was Kenny Syshka, another Down's fellow, who loved to tease and torment others and laugh about it, especially if he saw he was getting to them.

There was one girl who would be particularly annoyed, and he would tease her all the more. He was mischievous.

#### **Particle - Handicapped and Handy**

There was Hope, a young pretty girl, who looked quite normal, and from whom more might be expected than should or could be. She would often tease and flirt with me - innocently, I think. I often found myself a bit embarrassed as she approached me before others, and I had to try to restrain her.

I had to manage myself, mentally and spiritually, for she was a temptation, if only for thoughts.

#### **Particle - Pacifism or Paddling for Perturbers**

There was Ronnie Timm, son of Howard Timm. Ronnie was quite medicated in order to control his temperament. He was fairly big and strong, and when in a bad mood, he could become dangerous. Often, he would slam his big hard hand on the table and send things shaking and crashing. The men would try to calm him, but he could be quite uncontrollable and violent.

I was of the persuasion that force should be met with force (though not always), and I saw that when Ronnie got mad, all were intimidated, staff included. I suggested that Ronnie needed to think twice before he proceeded to terrorize, that he also had a conscience and more ability to reason than they gave him credit for, and the way to make him think twice was to have a stick ready for him and use it. Nobody agreed.

One day, when he created another ruckus with one of his tantrums, I took a heavy stick after him, swatting him on the rear end a couple of times. I expected him to turn on me, but he didn't. He backed off, growled a bit, and ceased his tantrum. I don't recall having nearly the same problems with him after that.

However, there were two other fears now. The staff was looking at me like I was the one to be feared, and Ronnie's dad, chairman of the board for ARC, might have something to say about it. I didn't touch Ronnie again, things seemed to settle down with him, and nobody said a word to me about it.

It seems I'm more of the Churchill, than the Chamberlain, persuasion.

#### **Particle - A Giant Teddy Bear**

There was Donny Jordan, a giant Teddy bear full of both humor and sobriety. His mother, Betty, volunteered her help in ceramics, and his father was on the board. Donny had terrible feet, yet he walked all he could, often talking to himself. He had more abilities than most, and could talk forever if you let him.

#### **Particle - A Murderous Demon of Rage**

There was Dennis Ewasiuk, in his late 20's, who began to wear a football helmet because, when he had seizures, he would be slammed to the floor backwards and split open the skin on his head. Wearing the helmet, he then began falling forward and splitting his throat, leaving blood all over the floor, so they made him also wear a padded chinstrap. He was always on medications.

I wondered how it was that his fall changed after he got the helmet. Surely, he didn't determine it. I suspected that he had been taken over by a violent spirit that sought to destroy him, just as with the boy in the Gospels who was thrown into fire or water by the spirit that possessed him.

I asked Dennis if he could tell me when the seizures started. He said he was sitting in class one day as a young boy, perhaps around age 12, when he got super angry with a fellow student. He grabbed something in a rage and hit the boy over the head. From that time on, he had seizures. I knew then that he had given himself over to rage, and thus a destructive spirit of rage took possession of him.

As he willingly talked with me, I saw an intense hatred in his eyes - somewhat similar to what I would see in the eyes of Uncle Fred Hafichuk and Aunt Lillian Hafichuk, except with Dennis, it didn't seem to be personally directed at me.

I wanted to talk to his parents to tell them what I had found, believing I needed their consent to deliver him (likely I was wrong), but doubting they would believe me. For some reason, it never happened, and Dennis remained in his terrible state.

Now that I consider it, I realize he knew where his problem began, I could have gotten him to realize the connection and acknowledge his wrong, and I could then have prayed for his deliverance. I wasn't prepared, however, to minister in the power of the Spirit. It wasn't my time, or my faith was lacking, or both.

Dennis had a girlfriend, Carol, who was also on meds constantly. She was the one Kenny Syshka loved to tease.

### **Particle - Close Encounters of the Uncomfortable Kind**

There was a girl who had been there but a short while. She approached me, asking me to come into a private room adjoining the work area with her. I did so, thinking she wanted to talk about something that was troubling her. She closed the door on us and immediately kissed and embraced me. I restrained her and gently but firmly told her this wasn't appropriate. She didn't seem to understand or didn't care to understand.

I opened the door, realizing I had gotten myself into a compromised position. What if someone had opened the door just at the right (or wrong) moment? "What would they think?" I wondered. Because of my faith and spiritual stance, I had no doubt someone there might gladly have taken advantage of the situation, to my detriment.

### **Particle - A Lesson in Waiting**

There was Frances Milowski, about 50 years of age, who worked in ceramics and did most of the sanding of clay pieces. She was a mute, and if someone offended her, she would hiss and spit. Sometimes I tried to distribute her sanding workload to others, because she couldn't keep up with the production. She would become terribly jealous and sulk, but eventually, she capitulated. She enjoyed praise, as they all did.

Frances also had her idiosyncrasies. She had iron-on decals of animals on her coat, of bears or buffalo, and I was to find out how attached she was to them.

She would walk close to a mile from her home, where caregivers were well paid through governmental social assistance to care for her. "Caregivers" is a loose word for these people, because while good money was paid them for all necessities, it was apparent, in many cases, that the "caregivers" benefited more than those entrusted to their "care."

The winters in Manitoba can be very cold, and Frances walked to the shop in almost all weather. I saw that she had old well-worn winter boots and a coat that was too old and thin for cold weather, so I decided to buy her a new coat and boots. I took her downtown, had her try on and choose what she would, and bought them for her. I had the salesclerk bag her old belongings and give them to me. I didn't give them back to Frances. She was happy to receive a new coat and boots, but something was missing....

The next day, she was very moody. I discovered that she wanted her old coat back; I had suspected this might be possible, so I hadn't discarded it. I shook my head. I thought, "I took away her rags

and freely gave her clothing to comfort her in weather that could reach -40 degrees and she resents that I took her old coat and boots?" I marveled.

Then I was told that she was quite attached to those dirty worn decals that were on her coat. I returned the old coat and boots to her, she removed the decals, put them on her new coat, and was happy again...and warm. I was glad I hadn't disposed of the old as I had thought to do.

#### **Particle - Be Thankful**

The Lord drove home a lesson to me in that experience. I had been struggling over, and pining after, my family, friends, and those things the Lord had removed from me while giving me new life, which transcended any loss. He rebuked me by Frances, showing me that just as she pined away after her old decals and couldn't appreciate the new she had been graciously given, so it was with me. I was thankful for that experience. In giving to Frances, God rewarded me with repentance from my attitude, which resulted in a measure of peace and thankfulness thereafter.

#### **Particle - Twin Twisters**

There were two sisters, Frances and Stella, short, stubby, chubby Ukrainian characters, full of energy and humor, never able to sit still, having more going for them than most trainees, yet still handicapped.

#### **Particle - Scott the Schemer**

There was John Scott, who would wheel and deal any way he could to get what he wanted. He was forever thinking, inventing, manipulating, scheming, and conning, yet innocently, or so it seemed.

#### **Particle - Serious Saunders**

There was Tom Saunders, an older fellow who was usually quite serious, often frustrated, suspicious, skeptical, confused, cranky, and impatient, yet evidencing a social conscience, trying to be friendly and humorous.

#### **Particle - And a Few Others**

There was Johnny, a jumpy little fellow, perhaps the most severely handicapped there, who wasn't capable of much, yet one could find - with attention, kindness, and patience (none of which I can say I had to any sufficient degree at any time) - that there was a person there after all.

There was Wally, an older fellow, somewhat lazy, cynical, and stubborn, yet easy to get along with;

Bernie, who was very dependent on medications. Not having them, he would be irrational, agitated, angry, and perhaps violent;

Alan, a fellow in his fifties, who tried so hard to get you to agree with him and see things his way;

Tony, an older Down's victim, quiet, one hardly noticed;

And Peter Basaraba, who was mildly handicapped, cooperative, quiet, and friendly.

There were a few others I don't recall, each of whom had their gifts, strengths, foibles, and sometimes surprising abilities. Working with them was an education I needed for what was to come.

### **Particle - Another Piece of the Pie**

It was humbling working at the Adult Rehabilitation Center as a low-skilled, low-paid employee after having been an executive with the Hudson's Bay Company and rising to manage departments greater than all of ARC and with many more employees. The family was apparently ashamed of me, as were my friends. But it was, nevertheless, all good.

I recall Mrs. Dewar, who came to volunteer her time to help the trainees in ceramics. She was quite proud of her daughter, Heather, a former high school classmate of mine. She declared that Heather was doing very well, managing a staff of several people in an accounting firm, I believe.

My immediate thought was that if she thought Heather was doing so well because of these things, it should logically translate that I wasn't doing so well, when, about sixteen years later, I was only making minimum wage, seeing we had the same starting point in one respect. I thought to say that there is more to life than financial, organizational, social, or other kinds of accomplishments, but I didn't have it to say. Perhaps I misunderstood where she was coming from.

Yet it is interesting and noteworthy that Mrs. Dewar reared to success a child she was proud of, one who apparently outstripped me in social and occupational prominence, and now this mother was helping me work with handicapped people as a volunteer, under my supervision.

Something to think about? What's great? What's important? What's worthwhile? Was Heather's work managing an accounting firm more important than working at ARC, where the Lord had her mother and me at that time, for His purposes?

### **Particle - The Pride and Pomp of Man...**

Marilyn and I were invited to [Randy Wilson](#)'s wedding in Steinbach, Manitoba in the late seventies. It was a fancy fair-sized event. He married a Mennonite girl, and Mennonites can have a large community; theirs was.

A great degree of formality, pomp, and ceremony was evident throughout the event. Why is it so important to be so stuffy? Is it not pretense and vanity, especially for those calling themselves Christians, who are supposed to be set free of such things? But they see nothing wrong with such conduct and atmosphere; indeed, that's the usual atmosphere most churches operate in.

### **Particle - ...with Bitterness in the Midst**

In the washroom, I ran into Larry Rempel, Randy's quiet companion from Henry Blackaby's Christian Training Center in Saskatoon. Larry had changed. In Bible school in 1974, he had short hair, a friendly disposition, though shy, and took pains to display a "Christ-like" temperament. Now he had long hair (which, for a man, is considered rebellion in evangelical circles) and didn't hesitate to air his bitterness and resentment toward God. He didn't mind saying things to me that could be offensive, though I could see his painful state and wasn't offended.

I wondered why he was there if he was so cynical with God. I supposed he simply came to the wedding of a friend he had known. More than once have I seen such a tragedy, and it's never a

pretty sight. I believe these people turn because their hearts weren't established in the faith from the start. I would come to learn that the church systems often fostered such tragedies.

Months after their wedding, Randy and his wife paid us a surprise visit at the Thorndale Apartments. He professed to be baptized in the Holy Spirit, but there was no indication of it. They had joined Operation Mobilization, thinking there was no conflict between their experience in the Spirit of the Lord and the organization. We had learned differently firsthand. There was no doubt in my mind that Randy didn't have what we were talking about, but he wouldn't listen. We haven't seen or heard from him since.

### **Particle - Beasts of the Two-legged Kind Revealed**

In the fall of 1977, Marilyn and I decided to drive up to the Riding Mountains just a few miles south of Dauphin. It was beautiful and quiet in the fall, the fragrance of the mountains at that time of year a special experience. We took a lunch and went walking. This was months after receiving the troubling warning letter from Mickey Patrick and going to the Richardson meeting at Orange Hall, where we had heard a prophetic word for my sake from the girl with the head covering.

There, in the quiet of our walk in the mountains, the Lord spoke to me, telling me that Dave Roberts and Bill Kellers were beasts. As a reward for believing Him, He was giving me a revelation of how, or from what, He was keeping us.

Beasts? How so? He was telling us something we didn't understand, and He didn't explain, but we were amazed, knowing it was true. We would find out much more, years later.

### ***Editor's note, October 2018:***

The Lord was quickening me to the fact that there are beasts who walk and talk as human beings. We assume they're no different than anyone else because they appear human. However, the difference between humans and beasts is not necessarily in the body. Consider this passage in the Book of Jonah:

Jonah 3:6-10 MKJV

(6) For word came to the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne. And he laid his robe from him, and covered himself with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

(7) And he cried out and said in Nineveh by the decree of the king and his great ones, saying, Do not let man or beast, herd or flock taste anything; do not let them feed, nor drink water.

(8) But let man and animal be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily to God. And let them each one turn from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

(9) Who knows? He may repent, and God may have pity and turn away from the glow of His anger, so that we do not perish.

(10) And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way. And God was compassionate over the evil that He had said to do to them, and He did not do it.

I have known few people that understand the spiritual tongue and I've known many who don't, but who are very brutish. Beastly?

Asaph knew he temporarily fell from the understanding of God he was familiar with and descended to beasthood when he had judged matters by appearance:

"So foolish was I, and I did not know; I was like a beast before You" (Psalms 73:22 MKJV).

And what is written of the Day of Pentecost at Mount Sinai?

“And you shall set bounds to the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves. Do not go up into the mountain, or touch the border of it. Whoever touches the mountain shall be surely put to death. There shall not be A HAND to touch it, but that HE shall surely be stoned or shot through; whether beast or man, it shall not live. When the trumpet sounds long, they shall come up to the mountain” (Exodus 19:12-13 MKJV).

For more, see:

<https://www.thepathoftruth.com/the-issues-of-life/what-is-the-mark-of-the-beast.htm> and

<https://www.thepathoftruth.com/teachings/mark-of-the-beast-seal-of-god.htm>

### Particle - Signs and Confirmations

Then and there, we were coming to understand another truth as well. I realized that God expected us to believe first, and then He would explain or reveal what He was doing. In our determination, months earlier, to believe Him concerning Kellers and Roberts, He later revealed more.

It's our natural inclination to seek proof before we act. We mistakenly call it “getting a confirmation,” thinking it the right thing to do, lest we find ourselves doing something with which God isn't pleased, something to our hurt or loss.

Jesus condemned such an approach: **“An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, and no sign shall be given it...” (Matthew 12:39).**

We discovered the difference between signs and confirmations. Signs are sought after and never received, except from the enemy, who is pleased to provide them in order to deceive and destroy. Signs are never from God.

Signs are sought by the unbelieving, self-preserving, and disobedient.

Confirmations are from God and freely given, following faith and obedience.

True signs are to **follow** those who believe (Mark 16:17), not **lead** them. These signs come **through** believers, not **to** them, to be witnessed by others, even all the world.

### Particle - Pornography Promoted to Please and Pamper Prisoners

The staff of ARC Industries was sent to Brandon, Manitoba for a week-long training session in Behavior Modification. An instructor discussed prisons and how there were measures to remove pornography from the inmates. “Let them have the porn!” she declared. “What can it hurt there? What else do they have?” she laughingly remarked.

The audience was entertained, but I wasn't going to let her remarks go by. I stood up and spoke.

“With gusto, I disagree with you!” I said. “These men are in jail, cut off from society, particularly women, and you propose adding to their frustration by giving them porn? Is that not a recipe for trouble? Why tempt and frustrate them? Won't they try to satisfy their lusts in destructive ways,

both to themselves and to others? How can you, an instructor in ‘behavior modification,’ think, much less teach, such things?”

I was angry. It created a stir in the meeting room of about 100 or more instructors from all over Manitoba. She was taken aback and withdrew her line of discussion, trying to suggest there was no big deal to it. I disagreed again, saying it was indeed bigger than she perceived.

#### **Particle - Satan Is a Gentleman**

Thereafter, in small group discussions, wherein we were learning how to deal with others by looking for, and speaking, “encouraging” and “positive” things to one another, I perceived the enemy coming at me with flatteries such as, “You’re really a morally strong person. You stand by your convictions and aren’t afraid to speak up for what you believe.”

While they seemed sincere, not sarcastic, I perceived Satan appealing to the ego. I denied there was anything good about me or about any person, but I also felt the power of flattery; it wasn’t easy to resist.

#### **Particle - Count the Cost before You Begin**

In one session, I determined that much of what we were being taught wasn’t worth learning, if not contrary to truth. I decided to go home. Dal Fulford informed me that if I did so, he wouldn’t pay my wages. I changed my mind and stayed.

Was it for the money? I think so. Did I compromise principles of God? I can’t honestly say, except that if it had been a clear-cut decision between right and wrong, I believe I would have chosen, by God’s grace, to lose my wages without hesitation.

The turnaround did teach me that I needed to determine, as much as possible, the nature and degree of importance of something, and decide how far I am willing to commit myself, before making decisions and declaring a position on a matter, particularly if involving spiritual and moral matters. I was learning the necessity of wise assessment and counting the cost before taking a stand.

#### **Particle - Proved to Perfection**

Satan knows his stuff, and by God’s grace, we must come to the place where he can find nothing in us, whether through wrath, praise, reason, affection, bribery, flattery, threat, or any other thing.

#### **Particle - Unclean Messengers**

One day a woman from the Catholic Charismatics called us, suggesting we meet with Mary Jeffries, an alleged traveling minister in her sixties or so, who was passing through town. She sought out people who would receive her into their homes and support her. We decided to call Mary and see what she was all about. She came over, declaring herself a faith healer and intercessor. We visited for a few hours.

Mary spoke of a time when she was at a Morris Cerullo “crusade.” She said that during one service, God was publicly pleading with her through Morris to get right with God. She gloried in the thought that God or a famous evangelist would be so intent on her.

I thought, “You’re proud that God had to beg you away from sin? Ought you not to be ashamed of yourself? Obviously you don’t believe.”

I also thought, “Woe to those men, those so-called ministers of God, with whom sinners thrill to identify, not that they might believe, but so that they might glory in those who impress the world.” There seemed to be no fear of God in Cerullo or Mary.

Mary suggested we kneel and pray together. Reluctantly, we consented. She began to speak to God, and then she cried, pleaded, shouted, and finally, laughed - it was all a performance. She went on to explain that her tears, shouting, and laughter were part of the intercessory prayer procedure and then asked if she could lay hands on us and pray for us.

The Lord had taught us that we ought not to let people lay hands on us as they pleased, lest we be spiritually violated. We politely declined and she, of course, perceived that we were skeptical of her. She told us of other Dauphinites who had received her, people we didn’t know. We weren’t interested.

We soon ended our visit and she left. Marilyn immediately proceeded to clean house. Mary had worn unpleasant cheap perfume. We found her to be unclean physically and spiritually, and so did a “housecleaning” on both counts.

So many people are out to be ministers of God, serving themselves and the powers of darkness.

#### **Particle - Garland Meeting**

Ever on the watch for spiritual fulfillment somehow, somewhere, anywhere, Marilyn and I decided to go to Garland, Manitoba, about sixty miles north of Dauphin, where we heard things were happening. There we met Bill and Sally Burla, Nestor Rushinka, his brother, Eugene, and wife, Christine, a woman I had known as a child in the Catholic Church during summer catechism school.

John McMasters from Melita, Manitoba was preaching. He was a Pentecostal preacher with the Pentecostal energetic preaching style.

After the sermon, he looked at me and said, *“God has His hand on you, doesn’t He?”* I knew he was right, but not until now, as I write, did I realize more specifically what he meant by it. He meant that God’s call was on me to ministry.

#### **Particle - Wrestling for Nestor’s Soul**

Nestor Rushinka was a divorcee and a farmer from the Garland area; he was very religious. I think his wife left him because of religion and he was rather affected by it, as many men are when divorced. He would often come to visit us at the Thorndale Apartments and tell us of the many things he was doing to promote God’s Kingdom. He found that we weren’t running around doing a lot.

We shared many truths with him, which he wasn’t able to receive. We spoke of resting in the Lord and working only if the Lord was working. He couldn’t understand that; indeed, didn’t want to understand. He would spend much time in fasting and prayer, traveling, recruiting various preachers to visit Garland, arranging healing services, and witnessing to the community.

He asked if I would come and preach. I said, "Lord willing." But he couldn't accept our doctrines and was concerned that I might not be of God. He never called on me to preach. In any case, I knew I wasn't prepared or led to do so.

We spent many hours talking, and I tried to get him to repent of his ways, to recognize Jesus Christ as Lord, not only in word, but in deed. He thought he was doing so, far more than we.

I finally said to him, "Nestor, you don't believe anything I say to you. Why do you keep coming back? Your ways aren't pleasing to the Lord at all. It can't go well for you."

It seems he found us entertaining, but also was there to try to save us from our error and spiritual indolence, as he perceived it. He quit coming. We would discover his end some years later.

#### **Particle - Better to Be Nothing than to Try to Be Something You're Not**

We decided to go to a meeting in Winnipegosis, where John McMasters was slated to preach. The Utech family had invited him there. The Utechs were very religious, ever looking for something sensational. Before their desired church service, John, Len and Lillian Delafuente, Marilyn, and I were seated outdoors, and the Lord showed me Len's heart.

Len was striving to be a spiritual minister, apparently trying to convince everyone of his worth as such. He wasn't trusting and waiting on God. I told him that if the call of God was on him to be a minister, it wasn't for the present moment. I was speaking somewhat from experience as well as discerning his spirit. I prayed for him and asked God to give him repentance and rest from his labors and healing of past hurts.

When we were done, Mr. McMasters confided and confirmed to me that Len indeed had been rather traumatized some while back. He had tried taking the leadership of some people, and they had rejected him. This embittered Len, and he didn't seem able to get over it.

At that moment, Mrs. Utech came out, looking for John to begin the service. John pointed to what was happening, saying, "You're looking for a church service. Here's one right here." It was a mild rebuke she was unable to understand or receive.

We did go in then and have a service, and nothing happened, which is the usual case with church services. Men's efforts of worship are sterile, and while teasing with the promise of good things, leave people empty and disappointed. Continuing in those things, they get used to the disappointment and take it to be the norm, yet always hoping that, maybe next time, God will visit them in a special way.

We would bump into Len again in a few years in Winnipeg. Would there be any change?

#### **Particle - The Kingdom Comes without Observation**

Marilyn and I heard that Dennis Robinson was to preach at Bethel Tabernacle, a Pentecostal church in Dauphin. The pastor was Greg Rathjen, who billed himself as "Pastor Greg."

In that Sunday evening service, Dennis was prophesying to several people there. Turning to me, he said, *"The Kingdom of God comes without observation."*

I had been ever watching and longing for things to happen, not recognizing they were, and not realizing that if more was to happen, it would never be as I expected.

#### **Particle - No Rest in the Works of Men**

We saw Dennis in Melita at the McMasters once, while on our way back from North Dakota (more on that later). Dennis had the spirit of one trying to be pious in all things - table manners, dress, speech, countenance, everything. He was oblivious to others except where he perceived opportunity to glorify himself as a man of God.

I don't know if it was visible to Mr. and Mrs. McMasters, but it was somewhat apparent to us that Dennis was laboring in his own righteousness. What a burden! We knew there was a rest of God that must be entered, if we were to please God. Failing that rest, we offend:

**"Now, God has offered us the promise that we may receive that rest He spoke about. Let us take care, then, that none of you will be found to have failed to receive that promised rest" (Hebrews 4:1 GNB).**

**"For those who receive that rest which God promised will rest from their own work, just as God rested from His. Let us, then, do our best to receive that rest, so that no one of us will fail as they did because of their lack of faith" (Hebrews 4:10-11 GNB).**

#### **Particle - Which Comes First, the Chicken or the Egg?**

Harold McNab, a young man fresh out of seminary, was the pastor of First Baptist Church in Dauphin. We met in a restaurant to talk. I don't recall why we met, but I do recall his great effort to be a wise, knowledgeable spiritual leader.

No matter what we talked about, he had to have the higher or more authoritative comprehension. He was compelled to fulfill his duty as a pastor, a spiritual superior. After all, who was I but a layman? What layman is equipped, trained, or educated to know more than the shepherd with papers from seminary?

Thus are the works and attitudes with which men of religious organizations burden themselves. Bible schools and seminaries pump out men who must presumptuously go in their carnal limitations. Their heads are filled with useless knowledge, while their hearts are entirely unprepared.

Their anointing is artificial. They don't know the Lord and therefore don't have His Spirit and power to do that which only God can do. And congregations are content to have it so. After all, who wants to be faced with reality?

They don't stop to consider that the spiritual leaders in Scripture - the prophets of old, John the Immerser, the apostle Paul, and the other apostles - weren't prepared in men's formal schools of learning. And while men's spiritual kingdoms and their kings may appear healthy and successful, the greater they are in the sight of the world, the lesser they are in God's sight:

**"And He said to them, You are those who justify yourselves before men, but God knows your hearts. For that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God" (Luke 16:15 MKJV).**

## Particle - “Pastor Greg”

Greg Rathjen tried involving us in his church. We shared with him and his wife at their home. His wife seemed quite unhappy. Politely he declined to accept what I was teaching, such as the doctrine of the reconciliation of all things, the baptism in the Holy Spirit being the new birth, and the formal churches being men’s, not God’s, works.

Of course, Greg Rathjen was by no means alone in rejecting these doctrines. We would hear more of his reaction later, from another direction, an unexpected one. We would also hear of the consequences of his stance.

## Particle - The Reconciliation of All Things

We first heard of the doctrine of the reconciliation of all things in 1975, soon after receiving the Spirit. Jim Flynn and Carroll Vance shared it at the Calgary Christian men’s breakfast fellowship meetings.

I related how I reacted when Jim Flynn first proposed this doctrine to me. I denounced it. But I couldn’t discount the Scriptures he had left with me. Later, hearing that Vic Graham preached salvation for all, or as some call it, “universalism,” we went to hear what he had to say. Slowly, I came to realize the Good News to be far better than what we’d been hearing in nominal Christendom.

Think about it: God made the willing supreme sacrifice and perfect offering of life and blood through His beloved only begotten Son. Just how great a victory would it be for the Savior of the world, the Lord of lords and King of kings, to redeem 5% of humanity and lose 95%?

One could liken it to a poker game. Even good poker players walk away with more success, and Jesus wasn’t gambling! He was doing what He had to do, something He had planned from the beginning, something He had perfect wisdom and power to do, something the Bible declared He would succeed at doing, and something He said was finished when done. He won all that was in the pot. He brought down the house. He took all the winnings. He **succeeded**. There was perfect cause for perfect celebration for all of creation.

This truth gradually took hold of me, yet I was reticent to dwell on it overly much for many years. While Vic Graham declared that the message of the reconciliation of all men **was** the Good News, I preferred to believe that the Good News, more specifically, was that salvation was available through repentance and faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, Who paid the price for our sins by His blood, His death and resurrection from the dead. He made a way for hope where there was none.

To me, that’s good news. Imagine a bunch of miners trapped miles underground, knowing no way out of their dark entrapment, having no hope of rescue, and then they receive notice to take courage, because help is on the way! That’s good news! I didn’t think it necessary to believe or know that all would be saved in the end; just that salvation was definitely available.

Indeed, I felt that if I were to emphasize the eventual reconciliation of all men, I might encourage people to continue to live in sin, assuming they would get away with it in the end. In the years to come, I would receive a fuller understanding that would make sense in all known aspects and serve others well.

Let me say this: If all men aren't eventually saved, none of us has any cause for hope because we are all the same in every way, in terms of perfect need, and perfect inability and lack of desire to meet that need.

#### Particle - Lois Benson Visits

Lois Benson came to Dauphin in the summer of 1977 to visit her sister, Pat Yakimishen, and her husband, Hilliard. She also came to visit us at the Thorndale Apartments.

She said, "I've been hearing things from the family about you. They say you have really changed. You used to be the life of the party, and now they don't know what to make of you, except that you've withdrawn from everybody and you're poor and religious. And now I hear you don't even go to church.

"You used to be excited about God. What happened? What causes people to believe and be on fire for the Lord, and then go cold spiritually?"

Lois wasn't one to waste time getting to the point.

"What makes you think we've grown cold, Lois?" I returned.

"I'm told you're not going to church."

We then began to share with her about how the Lord spoke to me in the little log cabin in Prince Albert the year before and called us out of the church systems. I shared with her the truths the Lord had been revealing to us. I told her that rather than growing cold, we had gone on to more in the Lord.

When the visit was finished, Lois was excited and rejoicing. I drove her back to Pat's, where she was staying the night, and returned home.

At that time, Marilyn received a Word from the Lord: *"Lois doesn't believe now, but she will later."* Though Lois clearly appeared to believe, we were not surprised at what Marilyn heard.

Two or three weeks later, we received a letter from Lois. She had spoken to her Pentecostal pastor in Stettler, Len Rosenfeld, who called Greg Rathjen in Dauphin, who told him I was a nutcase. Rosenfeld returned this report to Lois, advising her that we were heretical. Lois wrote us, using her pastor's words and telling us we were deceived. She cut herself off from us.

We had heard from the Lord, however. And since the first part concerning Lois came to pass, we believed the latter portion would, as well.

#### Particle - A Would-Be Shepherd Comes Seeking a Flock

Who else should come along to visit one evening but Bill Koster, the fellow we had met in Caroline, Alberta, who had prayed, along with Ernie Gouchie, for my first spiritual healing.

We were glad to see him and asked many questions, wanting to talk about the things of God. Bill spent the evening talking about himself and his interests. It wasn't until this visit that we found out

he was the man Len and Ruth Koster held responsible for breaking up their church in Taras, British Columbia with “Pentecostal doctrine.”

He spoke of “starting a work” somewhere; that is, he was thinking of getting a church going. When trying to share our convictions, he wasn’t interested. He was political, diplomatic, and, well, plainly man-pleasing.

After about four hours of visiting, he realized how late it was and started to close down. In the end, when he was outside the door, and we were bidding one another farewell, I saw a sudden look of shock on his face. The realization, it seems, had struck him that he had spent the entire evening talking about himself, and had learned almost nothing about us. It was as though I saw in his face, “What did I do? What happened?” But it was too late, unless he was to suddenly humble himself and repent. We never heard from him again.

I didn’t want that to ever happen to me. It wasn’t until days later that we realized he was testing the waters for those who might be interested in him as a spiritual leader, whether in Dauphin or elsewhere.

### **Particle - A Training of Importance**

I wondered why the Lord put me in ARC Industries. By the time my term was up, I understood why. Working with the mentally handicapped, I had to learn to communicate. I had to learn to be clear in giving instructions, to speak plainly, and to repeat, sometimes several times, what I was saying, otherwise most, if not all, people just wouldn’t get it. I learned that I could take nothing for granted.

### **Particle - All Humanity Is Handicapped**

I learned that “normal” people are no different from those with whom I was working at the rehab center. In certain respects, everyone needed to be regarded the same way. In our sin, we are all, every one of us, “retarded” in varying degrees.

I came to realize that spiritual handicap was much similar, if not identical, to mental handicap, and that the condition was not a matter of the intellect, but of the heart. In fact the apparently intelligent and educated one can be more mentally handicapped, because of his spiritual condition, than a common laborer or street person with little education or intelligence. I’ve known wise housewives and very foolish doctors, wise children and foolish old men.

As important as effective communication is, I discovered that no matter how clearly one could explain or prove his case, intelligence wouldn’t win the day. The heart, not the mind, is at issue; the heart must be addressed and corrected, if one is to have understanding.

Religion makes stupid; it so darkens the soul. Try, for example, to speak contrary doctrine with a seasoned JW, Mormon, SDA, Catholic, Buddhist, Muslim, or any other, and you find yourself running into a solid brick wall. Yet upon examination, while each is convinced he is right, all these differ dramatically with the rest. Is it then a matter of intelligence, seeing any of these can be highly educated? Obviously not.

I was at ARC, working with mentally handicapped people to learn, to receive a crash course, if you will, among other things, on this peculiar aspect of the nature and weakness of humanity.

## **Particle - Some Truths of Ceramics**

Why ceramics? Ceramics had much to teach. For example, I saw that when clay was first formed in the mold, it was delicate and easily marred or spoiled. In that state, its identity was tenuous, and it could still be returned to slip (liquid clay), to be poured and formed anew.

However, once fired in the kiln, it was forever established, not only in its form, but also in its nature, never to be reversed. This was the effect of fire upon it.

I also saw that a piece could go through several firings, and the more firings, the greater the beauty and value. There are pieces, for example, that are fired to establish strength, then fired again with a glaze for beauty and utility, at which stage they might remain, or they can be adorned with gold and fired once more, this time at a lower temperature, yet adding much more beauty and value.

There are many truths expressed in ceramics, as is true of many things.

## **Particle - Appointed Accidents**

I found that when trainees made mistakes, sometimes their pieces could be a waste, and I had to determine if I had failed in giving clear instructions and overseeing responsibly.

On the other hand, there were instances when pieces, because not prepared as planned, would come out with unexpected, accidental, unusual artistic beauty. Many of the more revolutionary inventions have come this way, like the vulcanization of rubber.

I would learn that God is also in control of mistakes.

## **Particle - Ease Will Please but Increase Disease**

I learned that people are capable of much more than it may seem, if it is required of them. Much destruction has come by pampering and sympathizing, and much has been achieved by requiring more of people than they think they can accomplish. There is a place for hardness. Many are those who will perform only when compelled to do so.

## **Particle - Carnal Compassion Cripples**

I also learned that parents, or those more emotionally involved, are prone to baby their children, to their detriment. In the case of handicapped children, parents may harbor guilt for birthing them, and thus mistakenly try to make up for their shortfall by sympathy and showering their children with favors and gifts, spoiling them. Again, there is a place for hardness.

If not, why does the Lord separate people from families and friends, as He calls them to forsake all and to walk with Him in the light? Why did He form Israel as a nation in an “iron furnace,” through bondage to a harsh taskmaster?

## **Particle - Jim Humors Me**

I received a degree of contempt from my school and rock band buddy, [Jim Puls](#). He was now an electronics technician and owned Gordon's Radio and TV, a business he and his partner bought from Gordon Shave, who had established and owned it for years.

While Jim and his wife, Eileen, were always friendly, they always had that curiosity as to what was going on with us. In short, all my friends and relations had gone on to bigger and better things, while we were languishing financially, occupationally, socially, and to many it seemed, mentally and spiritually.

On at least three occasions, over the period of a few years, I tried to speak to Jim about the Lord. He asked the same question each time: "So what should I do?" (Those very words.) I think that each time, I gave him the wrong answer.

Knowing he wasn't prepared to believe and receive the Lord, I suggested he get into the Scriptures and read. Yet I knew that would go nowhere. I suppose that's why it didn't occur to me to get together with him to read and study the Bible. I also found his question evasive and disingenuous. He was humoring me.

I was surprised to find that Jim didn't realize he asked me the identical insincere question several times.

#### Particle - "You Have Denied My Name"

One day, Marilyn and I visited my parents. Dad and I sat and talked. He reached from his chair to mine, embraced me, and passionately said, "Victor, Victor, when you went forward at David's funeral, you don't know how happy you made me! You don't know how happy you made me!" He so wanted me to return to him and the Catholic Church.

"Dad," I said, "I love you! I never did turn my back on you, as you thought. The Lord has taken my life. It's not my own."

He could only repeat himself. I cried, all choked up.

As soon as we returned to our apartment, I went to the bathroom, looked in the mirror as I washed my hands, and heard the Lord speak the most shocking words I had heard from Him until then. He said, *"You have denied My Name."*

Though I entirely didn't expect to hear from God, I knew instantly what He was talking about. I had sympathized with my earthly father and didn't tell him the truth - I **had** turned my back on him and the Catholic Church, having no choice when I turned to God. By trying to comfort my earthly father, I failed to sanctify my Heavenly Father.

There have been few moments in my life as dismal as that one. I discussed it with Marilyn and then called my parents, telling them what I had heard, and even broke a couple of promises to them of some chores to be done, not seeing myself able to keep them in light of what the Lord was saying to me.

In retrospect, however, I think I could have done those things for them, because they weren't the issue. I abruptly canceled all relations and activities with them, believing it was either that or lose my relationship to God. I wouldn't risk that, if I could help it.

Greatly distraught, I prayed that God would forgive me. I received assurance that He had, and that we would go on from there without any suggestion of penalty. I was very sad and sorry for what I had done, yet thankful that I had not been cast off.

## **Particle - Difficult Dauphin**

Living in Dauphin was hard. It was my old hometown where my former family, friends, and church were based. We were divided spiritually from everyone, yet exposed to them every day. We were poor, belonged nowhere, shunned, and despised as fools, losers, heretics, traitors, and perhaps even worse, as heartless. Marilyn found it particularly difficult and confounding. She has spoken of Dauphin as the darkest place we ever lived.

## **Particle - Time Wounds All Heels**

In a vision one day, I saw a man sitting under the roof of the front deck of a simple little prairie bungalow. His legs were up on the railing, crossed at the ankles. He was sitting in a laid-back position, but looking with longing down the road from his house, waiting for something or someone to come.

Then the scene changed. In the same position, I saw a skeleton, with the clothes on, covered with cobwebs and dust. The man had perished waiting.

I thought this vision applied to Marilyn's father, who had waited for her mother to return, which she never did. I also thought that somehow I was that man, waiting to the death for some kind of fulfillment, which never happened.

The carnal man must die; he can't have his way.

## **Particle - Marilyn Helped Me**

It was either in Prince Albert, Saskatchewan in 1976 or in Dauphin, Manitoba in 1977 that I saw a vision of Marilyn and me. I was tramping through muck and bog, struggling in a painfully slow advance. Ahead of me, about twenty feet away, hovering above the ground and facing me, was Marilyn, shining, in white clothing. She was directing me in my struggle.

At the time I had the vision, I was afraid Marilyn was going to die and the vision signified that she would be helping me from heaven. That turned out not to be so. It was in this life that she would be, and already was, helping me.

Every morning, I would wake up troubled and wanting to talk through things. Sometimes it would take hours. She would patiently listen and try to guide me through the turbulence of my thoughts, fears, and doubts. It wasn't until years later that I would be made free of it all. In the meantime, she was there for me, having to bear the awful burden of my unbelief.

## **Particle - Two Heart Problems**

My father had heart problems. He had already had a heart attack years before, and was now admitted for open-heart surgery. I couldn't go to visit him. It was an agonizing battle - I loved him, yet was compelled to live as though I hated him or bore a grudge against him. Relatives and friends saw my stance as cruel, especially since he was a popular, harmless sort of fellow. They sympathized with him, seeing him as a victim, which, in a way, he was.

Dad wanted me to visit him. I lived with the known scientific knowledge that he would fare better in his health if I, as a son he wanted by his side, were to visit and comfort him. Because I couldn't

satisfy his desire, he suffered, and I was all the more faulted. People didn't understand, and we couldn't expect them to. Logically, apparently, we were wrong. You as the reader may think so, too. I can't blame you.

#### Particle - Pat Dennis Returns

That year, Pat Dennis, the college girlfriend whom I had loved and who had dumped me, made contact by a note through Elsie Mitz in Dauphin. Pat was hoping for a renewal of our relationship, having married and divorced a policeman (Constable Bridgewater, I believe).

I replied by letter and was rather harsh with her, insulted that she would approach me, knowing I was married. It seemed she was prepared to disrespect my marital commitment.

In years to come, I realized I had been harsh, and was sorry for speaking that way to her. Likely, I was lashing out because of how she hurt me. I was so very selfish. Perhaps she could have come to know the peace of God, had I been thinking of her instead of myself. I pray that God will be, and has been, merciful to her.

#### Particle - "This Place will be Famous"

For the first three months or so after starting at ARC Industries, we were living from paycheck to paycheck, barely making ends meet. It was at that time that Marv Isum was passing through Dauphin.

We were referred to him by Living Faith Bible College, where we had attended a summer Bible retreat the year before. Marv was an ordained Lutheran priest who had received the Spirit and was consequently excommunicated by his denomination. Cliff Stalwick, founder of Living Faith, was of the same background and experience. These men entered Charismatic circles and launched their own ministries.

Marv was passing through Dauphin with three students from the Bible school. We received them into our humble home, where they supped and spent the night with us.

While in prayer and praise, Marv prophesied some things, among them the words, *"This place will be famous."* I don't recall that he could explain what the words meant. Was he referring to Thorndale Apartments? Was it Dauphin?

He also saw a vision, in which he saw the Lord, His heart, and he saw that I was a shepherd with a shepherd's heart under *the* Shepherd. One of the students, when relating to me, declared she perceived in me the veracity of Marv's testimony.

We fellowshiped during the evening, and the next morning, we sent them on their way, giving them twenty dollars as a gift, possibly all we had; I don't remember. I do remember that Marv seemed ungrateful, if not scornful, of the small amount. I was rather surprised. After all, we weren't affiliated with them, and we were under no obligation to receive them into our home or to feed them, much less give them financial support.

It was also rather plain that we didn't have much, as evidenced by our aged suite, our couch, which was visibly ready for the dump, and the tomato juice cans we used to prop it up. Perhaps he

felt a little awkward receiving the money from us? I don't really know; I only recall his reaction (it certainly wasn't one of expressed gratitude).

We would see more of Marv, particularly concerning the issue of mammon.

### **Particle - Richardson Tent Meetings**

Shortly after that time, the Richardsons (remember the head coverings people?) returned to Dauphin to hold tent revival meetings. We decided to go. They were assisted by their students, two of them being Sue Rogers and Tim Wegner, each of whom led some of the services. Tim, a young and rather unpretentious country boy, was quite well liked by the people.

### **Particle - A Demon of Alcohol**

They invited John Poepke of Michigan to come and preach. Near the end of one service, when people were coming forward for prayer, we noticed a native man, possibly in his forties, go forward. The Lord directed Marilyn and me to go forward and pray for him. As we approached, there was the distinct, unquestionable smell of alcohol.

Without his permission, as he knelt in prayer, we laid hands on him, prayed for him, and rebuked a demon of alcohol. Suddenly, the smell of alcohol was gone!

We had heard of demons identified with physical substances, as when we had gone to the Pegelow meetings at Camp Caroline the year before, and there was talk of a demon of nicotine that bound people to smoke. I had also rebuked a demon of nicotine in my brother, Bob, which immediately released him from his smoking habit. I don't recall, however, that we had heard of a demon having an accompanying smell, or any other such physical manifestation.

### ***Who says there is no God or devils?***

The native fellow was visibly moved and sobered; he looked up and smiled. We could tell there had been an immediate change in him, though he didn't know how. He could only walk away knowing God had heard his prayer and delivered him of his alcohol problem. There were no words exchanged between us that I recall.

### **Particle - Does God Insist on Head Coverings for Women in Church?**

However, there were words thereafter because of that event. The Richardson group believed that women should wear some kind of head covering during church services or while ministering. Sue, one of the bigger aggressive female students helping out, publicly rebuked us by way of an admonition to all, for Marilyn's coming forth with me to pray without a head covering. They didn't know that God had granted deliverance to an alcoholic - head covering or not.

Doesn't this remind you of the man with the withered hand, whom Jesus healed?:

### **Mark 3:1-6 MKJV**

**(1) And He again entered into the synagogue. And a man was there who had a withered hand.**

**(2) And they watched Him to see if He would heal him on the Sabbath day, so that they might accuse Him.**

- (3) And He said to the man who had the withered hand, Arise! Come into the middle.
- (4) And He said to them, Is it lawful to do good on the Sabbath days, or to do evil? To save life, or to kill? But they were silent.
- (5) And looking around on them with anger, being grieved because of the hardness of their hearts, He said to the man, Stretch out your hand! And he stretched it out. And his hand was restored whole, like the other.
- (6) The Pharisees went out and immediately took counsel with the Herodians against Him, how they might destroy Him.

As I look back, I wish I had had the presence of mind to call the native fellow to come forward and testify, though I am certain the Richardson team would have found some way of explaining the deliverance in their favor. It might have been good to confront them anyway, but I have to rest in the fact that if the Lord had wanted us to bring these things into the open, He would have made the arrangements. He surely rules.

#### Particle - Mrs. Richardson Prophecies

In one of those meetings, Mrs. Richardson stood up to prophesy before a group of 50 to 75 people. While I couldn't discern any problem with the words (they seemed Scripturally sound), I was receiving that the prophecy wasn't of God. I also knew I had to say something.

While we were all standing in prayer, I prayed out loud, "Father, please show Your children if the prophecy was of You or not." That was all I said.

Soon after, Sue again took the platform and expressed indignation that a woman of God such as Mrs. Richardson should be questioned so, and that, in public. The preacher, John Poepke, said nothing.

#### Particle - Marilyn Winters Confirms

Immediately after the meeting, a woman from the audience, Marilyn Winters, approached me. "Are you David Hafichuk's brother?" she asked.

"Yes, I'm Victor," I replied.

Introducing herself, she said she had a message for me. "First of all, the Lord told me that Mrs. Richardson's prophecy wasn't from Him, so I want you to know that you aren't the only one who had a problem with it. The Lord also wants me to tell you that He took your brother David because he wasn't able to make a break with the world."

I was very thankful to hear that. I then told her that the Lord had told me the same thing shortly after David died - well, almost the same thing. Whereas Marilyn said that David "wasn't *able*" to make a break with the world, I heard the Lord say that David "wasn't *willing*" to make that break. It was close enough for a confirmation for me, not that I was looking for one.

#### Particle - Tell It Like It Is

I suspected Marilyn Winters was trying to spare my feelings by slightly softening the message. However, using the words "wasn't able" wasn't good. It was a denial of the power and faithfulness

of God. There is no excuse for anyone to not obey and please the Lord, if they wish to do so. He makes a way where there is no way; He empowers them to do His will.

Had David truly wanted to make that break, the Lord would have given him the faith, strength, courage, and occasion to do so. After all, it would have to be God Who put that desire in him to start with, or he wouldn't have it.

**“Faithful is He that calls you, Who also will do it” (1 Thessalonians 5:24).**

**“For it is God Who works in you both to will and to do of His good pleasure” (Philippians 2:13).**

#### **Particle - Marilyn Confirms More**

Marilyn had now produced two confirmations from the Lord for me, and she wasn't done. “Were you going to the Catholic Charismatic meetings?” she asked.

I told her we had.

She said, “Those weren't of God. One evening when I was there, the Lord said to me, *‘They have Me on the cross and they won't let Me down’.*”

Indeed, they did “have Him on the cross” and wouldn't “let Him down.” I understood what she was saying.

She had another confirmation. I had seen her father at the Richardson meeting at Orange Hall (though I didn't know it was him at the time), and there I saw a guilty and troubled man trying to make up for something. I would see him acting fervent for the Lord, with tears and trembling voice. I knew it was false.

When relating this to her, Marilyn told me that, years ago, he had a calling on his life from the Lord for ministry, and he refused the Lord. She said he was never the same.

#### **Particle - Poepke Confirms Richardson Prophecy False**

A while later, we visited with the tent meeting preacher from Michigan, John Poepke, in his trailer. After a few minutes, he eagerly asked, “How did you know the prophecy that Mrs. Richardson gave wasn't of God? It was Scripture perfect! There was nothing in the words to indicate anything wrong. I know what was going on in that situation and who the prophecy was aimed at; I also know you had no idea of what had happened. So how did you know?”

I told him I received a witness from the Lord that the prophecy wasn't from Him, and I had to speak up. He marveled, but I wondered why. After all, he was preaching there as a spiritual leader. Why should this be such a big thing to him? I would find out in a little while.

#### **Particle - A Catholic Spirit?**

There was a woman in her fifties, Edna Gremadza of Sheho, Saskatchewan, following the Richardsons. She, John Poepke, and we were visiting. Edna felt she had spiritual revelation of me, telling me that I had a Catholic spirit.

I asked, “How so?”

She couldn’t and didn’t explain, but what I found interesting was that I had just been delivered of Catholic bondage at David’s funeral only months before. She didn’t know about it. I told her with full conviction that I had indeed been freed of such a spirit, and how. She still insisted she saw something.

I asked John what he thought. He said, “I don’t have a witness to it. I don’t agree with her.”

We would see Edna’s closing days, and it wouldn’t be pleasant.

#### **Particle - Spirit Descending like a Dove**

This was a vision of a different kind. While several of us were joining John Poepke, holding hands in a prayer circle, a teen native girl stood a few feet away. I invited her to join us. She looked at me and then she looked up, her countenance lighting up with joy. I saw the Holy Spirit descend “like a dove” upon her.

Days later, in tears, she publicly testified of her love for God. Some of the more religious people were somewhat perplexed because, as she sobbed, she repeatedly said, “I love the Lord so damn much!”

While the words might seem offensive, she didn’t mean them so - it was common and innocent language in her circles. The Lord knew her heart. I often wonder what became of her.

#### **Particle - Poepke’s Predicament**

In the next week or so, besides hearing him preach, we got to visit with John, thus getting to know him a little better. His wife was back in Michigan, quite ill. The illness was life threatening, possibly cancer.

John fervently declared, privately and publicly, that Satan wanted his wife, but he wasn’t going to let him have her. The Lord gave me a witness that she was going to die, but I couldn’t say anything to him. I knew he wouldn’t receive it. Instead, I expected he would fault me for “casting doubt.” He didn’t believe in the sovereignty of God so much as in the power of man’s faith.

#### **Particle - A Long Letter for John**

We invited John over for supper just before he left for Michigan. I believe he brought his son, “John Boy,” with him. He was about 12 years old. We gave John two things. The first - I had written him a letter to take with him. I expected he would need it in trying times to come.

People today think I write long letters when they see four, seven, or fifteen pages. The letter to John was about thirty, handwritten. The primary message was that God ruled supreme over all of His creation, and everything was entirely in His control. I chided him for thinking that he could control anything, and urged him to trust God and forget trying to manipulate Him, as though He was some kind of putty that could be shaped at will (not those words, but the idea).

#### **Particle - All We Had, Yet Lacking Nothing**

The second thing we gave John was my entire two-week paycheck. By the Lord, we knew he needed it and were guided to give it to him; it was all we had. He was thankful and, I think, humbled. We were glad to give it.

Recall I said that we were living from paycheck to paycheck, and we were.... How can one skip an entire paycheck though living from paycheck to paycheck? It happened. After that, we had more than we needed, and money began to collect in savings.

Unlike Marv Isum, John was thankful, and I don't believe it was only because of the amount.

#### **Particle - Discerning the Intents of the Heart**

Many times I felt very badly about my parents, thinking about how they were sorrowing over me. One day, the Lord said to me, *"You think too highly of yourself."* What? I thought I was feeling badly for *them*, wondering if I wasn't wrong in putting them through pain and sorrow because of the division between us.

As I thought on the Lord's words, I realized the chagrin on my part was self-centered. Perhaps they weren't as concerned about me, so much as about themselves. Was the separation between us truly *my* doing? Was I greater than God? Who's running the show, anyway?

That settled me considerably. I realized my thoughts had come from unbelief.

#### **Particle - Marilyn Winters Mysteriously Resists**

Marilyn Winters came to visit us at our suite some days after having met her. We shared with her some of the truths that the Lord had taught us. We shared with her that any believer that was going to walk with God would have to come out of all formal church systems; that the baptism in the Holy Spirit was the new birth, an experience in the Lord or crisis stage of development after conversion or repentance; and that God was reconciling all things unto Himself - that all mankind would eventually be saved. All these teachings were quite contrary to orthodox Christendom, as a whole.

In sharing these uncommonly known truths with Marilyn Winters, she became troubled. She said, "I know what you're saying is true, yet I'm resisting! Why?" We couldn't determine why at the time, but we would find out the following year, when it seemed too late. And what a sad development it was to me!

#### **Particle - An Autistic Daughter**

Ernie and Helen Urbanovitch came to the Richardson tent meetings. Ernie was a Ukrainian egg painter. He would buy greenware eggs from ARC Industries, paint them, and bring them back to be baked in our kiln.

Ernie and Helen were quite troubled about their young autistic daughter, who was five or six years old; they hoped for a miraculous healing. Helen asked me to come to their home and pray for her. Marilyn and I visited them, hoping the Lord would do something for them.

When we approached the girl, she immediately began to avoid us for no apparent reason. It wasn't because the parents had given her any explanation that would cause her to fear. The only

possibility I can think of would be if she was uncomfortable with strangers, but Ernie and Helen didn't indicate this was the case.

One could argue we might have been threatening to her, because we wanted to lay hands on her to pray for her, but I don't believe this was the case. In trying to sit down with her, she immediately fled and began shouting out a string of the vilest curse words. We were surprised. We had never heard such dirty language come forth from a little girl's mouth, nor have we since.

Ernie and Helen were quite embarrassed, and Ernie sheepishly began to change his mind. Helen seemed to hope we could still do something, but she acquiesced to Ernie's withdrawal.

Why should the child speak so vilely just because she was mentally and physically handicapped? It occurred to us that she was possessed by an unclean spirit, and while there was no apparent reason for her to flee from us, this would explain it, seeing we had the Spirit of God. The demon didn't want to be expelled.

I think I tried speaking against the spirit, but the parents' unbelief made it impossible to free their daughter. We understood from the testimony of Scripture, and from the ways of the Lord, that as parents, they had to have faith on behalf of their daughter, and Ernie and Helen didn't have it. We left, feeling badly, suspecting that if they had believed, something very good could have transpired.

#### **Particle - Isum Organized Summer Camp**

In that summer of 1977, we decided to go to a camp near Williston, North Dakota, where Marv Isum was having a retreat for a week. Driving through the Badlands on hot days with our Volkswagen and its air-cooled engine, we overheated the car, but we made it.

#### **Particle - A Prophetic Word from the Sioux Nation**

At one of the first evening services, a Sioux fellow began to prophesy. Marilyn and I were sitting in the seat directly in front of him. I knew the words were meant for me and, in talking to him after the service, he acknowledged that he knew those words were for me. While I don't recall the prophecy, I do recall these words from Isaiah, which are also linked with the verses I received from Theo the year before at Canmore, Alberta:

**“Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat them small, and shalt make the hills as chaff. Thou shalt fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in the LORD, and shalt glory in the Holy One of Israel” (Isaiah 41:15-16 KJV).**

#### **Particle - A Word for Marv Isum**

I received a Word to speak to Marv while we were there. One evening, just before a service, he was standing outside the hall entrance, making sure everyone was at the meeting. We saw him from our cabin because we were late. I saw an insecure man, trying to control everything.

At the last service of the week, he had the congregation line up to place offerings in the collection at the front of the chapel. He was essentially coercing them to do so. We weren't free to contribute.

Later, we requested to get together with Marv and his wife, and I told him what I had seen of his spirit. I said he needed to learn to trust the Lord, Who was in full control.

Marv was offended and indignant. We would hear more of what his insecurity and rejection of the counsel of God would do to him not many years later... it wouldn't be good. I don't recall making the connection between his attitude toward our humble cash gift to him the year before and this present event.

We made it back home with a limping car. A fellow at the camp had prayed over it, to heal it. Perhaps that is what got us back, because we would later discover the engine was in need of a complete valve job.

#### **Particle - How Did He Know?**

We got to be friends with the Sioux fellow who prophesied, though I don't remember his name. He later came to visit us in Dauphin, and I took him to ARC Industries. The moment Dougie Mondor saw him, he said to him, "You're a Sioux, yes, mmm!" Dougie also mentioned the Sioux reserves in North and South Dakota.

Our friend was amazed. "How did he know?" he asked.

Dougie had been told nothing. Good question. How *did* he know?

#### **Particle - A Word for Mr. Bremner**

One Sunday evening, Marilyn and I were having pizza at the local pizza place. In came a group of women and a man after a church service. As they sat there, the women were carrying on with laughter and silly talk. The man sat and observed them, while we observed them and him. The Lord gave me to discern his spirit.

Just before we left, I asked if I could have a word with him. I only knew him to be the father of an acquaintance in school, Bill Bremner. This man's name was Bob, I believe.

I said to him, "You're watching those people and you see the emptiness, the foolishness, the lack of sobriety, and the impiety. You see the lack of reverence. They're one way in church and another when they come here. You are disquieted by their conduct."

"How did you know?" he exclaimed. "That is exactly what I was feeling and thinking! You told me my heart! How did you know?"

"The Lord showed me," I replied. "You aren't wrong in what you see. Go on. God has much more for you. You need to come away from men's religious works and serve Him with all your heart."

I was a bit of a showoff and, by being so, provoked him to display his righteousness. He said he was serving the Lord with a full heart. I wasn't convinced, but when it became apparent that there might be some sort of I'm-more-spiritual-than-you standoff, I decided to cut the visit short in a friendly way. I hope he went on to worship God in spirit and in truth.

#### **Particle - A Summons to Israel**

In the fall of 1977, the Lord spoke to me, saying, *"You'll be going to Israel."* Marilyn agreed that I heard this from God, but she was disturbed to tears. "When?" she asked. The Lord didn't tell me. It would be a while, and He would let us know.

While God was preparing us, He was also preparing someone else in the United States, someone we didn't know, to meet with us in Israel. He would be crying out to God in his trouble around the time we arrived. God was preparing us to answer his prayer even before he prayed. As it says:

**"Before they call out, I'll answer. Before they've finished speaking, I'll have heard" (Isaiah 65:24 MSG).**

#### **Particle - Neck Injury Troubling**

The neck injury I sustained while on a swing set, nearly two decades earlier as a kid, now often tormented me, sometimes for days at a time. I didn't seek any medical attention, and chiropractic was foreign to me. I often prayed that the Lord would heal me, but it didn't happen.

It affected my mood so that I was often depressed, fearful, irritable, and anxious. I thought it was a spiritual problem. I wouldn't find out for years that my mood was affected by the three injured cervical vertebrae (C-2, 3, and 4) and consequent pinched nerves.

#### **Particle - Fuller Displaces Wicks**

We decided to visit Harvey and Irene Wicks in Earl Grey, Saskatchewan, on Thanksgiving weekend in the fall of 1977. Marv Isum was there as well. Arriving, we found a power struggle in process. Gord Fuller, a former scientist (nuclear physicist?), who was more than a match for Harvey verbally and intellectually, was successfully vying for the leadership of their tiny spiritual community. Harvey didn't like it, but seemed helpless to do anything.

#### **Particle - The Lord Is a War Horse**

During a prayer session, Marv Isum had a prophecy, but I don't recall what it was. At that time, I had a vision wherein I saw the head, neck, and mane of a white horse and heard the words, *"The Lord is a war horse."*

#### **Particle - Path, Places, People, and Purpose Pre-ordained**

Curiously, it happened that Harvey now seemed to have a problem with us. We happened to be watching *Star Trek* on TV with their children for a few minutes when Harvey came in from outdoors. Why the show was on, I don't recall; I suppose the children were watching it. He was visibly upset, feeling, I suppose, that we were wrongly influencing his children.

The Wicks had their preferred company for that weekend and firmly decided they wanted us to be at the Fuller home for the Sunday Thanksgiving dinner. This I mildly resisted because I had wanted to spend time with the Wicks, seeing it was with them that we had developed a relationship the year before. Also, Marv Isum would be dining with the Wicks, and I hoped to be where I expected the spiritual action to be.

But it is the Lord Who decides where the action will be, and it is seldom where one expects.

## **Particle - Ham Instead of Turkey**

I was quite disappointed to discover that we had only ham sandwiches awaiting us at the Fullers', while missing out on a sumptuous feast with turkey and trimmings at the Wicks' (I have always had a problem with food). Fullers had only sandwiches because they believed that Sunday was the Sabbath and they were to prepare meals the day before, so sandwiches it was, and ham to boot.

At that time, we weren't aware of the value in differentiating between clean and unclean foods according to the dietary laws in Scripture. We were still in with nominal Christendom and its false, compromising notion that, since the cross, all foods were now clean.

As I look back, there were the Fullers, "keeping the Sabbath" on Sunday, eating ham sandwiches, an unclean food. We didn't have a problem then with keeping Sundays and eating ham sandwiches, but it's interesting to look back and see the mixture of truth and error.

## **Particle - Fullers Filled to the Full**

We discussed spiritual matters with the Fullers and shared the doctrines of the reconciliation of all things and of withdrawing from formal organized religion. They were quite opposed and mildly cynical. I don't recall what else we shared, but there was no receptivity; however, I know the Lord gave us things to say to them.

## **Particle - False Humility?**

I recall Gord Fuller saying something about false humility. He seemed to implicate us, or one of us, but didn't say whom. I wondered about it, thinking that perhaps I was in false humility. I would realize the truth of what he was seeing and saying, but not until many years later.

## **Particle - Chintzy Gift to People in Need**

On one of our trips to Winnipeg, we went to the planetarium downtown and to a museum. There we saw a middle-aged couple, cleanly but modestly dressed. Apparently, they didn't have much. It came to me that they were from out of town and perhaps needed lodging, and though they could pay, it was difficult for them to do so. It also came to me that I needed to give them some money.

Having quandaries about giving, and as I was debating whether or not to give and how much, they disappeared. We couldn't find them in the building. We prayed, saying to the Lord that if He was the One leading us to give to them, that He cause us to find them. I believe we recognized them as they entered their vehicle in the parking lot. We followed them into the streets of the city, trying to catch up to them somewhere in or near Chinatown.

A red traffic light halted them directly in front of us. I jumped out, ran up to their car, and rapped on the window, hoping they wouldn't be frightened. Strangely, he didn't open the window, but his door. I told him the Lord had told me to give them some money and handed him a \$20 bill. (To give some idea of the worth, this could have rented them a cheap motel room or helped them to rent a better one than they could otherwise afford.) He and his wife seemed quizzical and surprised, and accepted the money.

The light turned green so he had to go. I think he thanked me, yet I wasn't satisfied. I felt I should have given him more like \$40 or \$50. While I gave, I gave sparingly. I know I also reaped sparingly afterwards.

## Particle - A Favorite Cousin Revisited

Marilyn and I went to visit my cousin, [Brian Romanchuk](#), and his wife, Gail, in their home in Winnipeg and found it somewhat troubling. While they were friendly with us, Brian was jokingly belittling and tormenting Gail. It seemed to be an established custom. She tried to outwit him in response, but was ineffective and awkward about it. And he wouldn't let up. It was embarrassing to witness.

I later wrote Brian a letter, advising him to treat his wife right, or there would be consequences. We tried to talk to them about the Lord, but they weren't interested. We haven't had news of them since.

## Particle - The Unsearchable Ways of God

Not His ways so much as Him! Yet "theologians" or "studiers of God" presume otherwise.

And how ingrained in our carnal natures is the thought or belief that somehow we are in control to some extent of our destinies and the destinies of others. How frustrated we get at our failures when we don't understand that all things, great and small, good and evil, obvious and otherwise, are in His hands, that He rules over all. How unforgiving we can be towards others for the evil the Lord has sent our way by them for our good! How unforgiving we can be towards ourselves for the evil He sends to others by us for their good - not that we can justify ourselves!

We seek to do good as we learn. But we must also learn that even our mistakes and evils have served in their place for the time. Though these things are to be repented of, they are also to be recognized as purposeful, not to be retained in continual regret and self-condemnation.

And how fretful we are when we find certain circumstances and events entirely disagreeable to us and beyond our control! But if we know the Lord, if we know that He is in full control of all, and that all He does is for our ultimate good, we can forgive, forget, and rest.

Around this time, I wrote a poem expressing these truths:

The wisdom of God is unsearchable, His ways past finding out;

His thoughts and His actions high above ours, we don't know what He's about.

Moses He sends to save Israel and Pharaoh's heart He hardens,

And both are found faithful in doing His bidding, both by His Son He pardons.

Nebuchadnezzar, a heathen king, was known as a servant of God,

Who was instrumental in binding God's children, and removing them from their sod.

We hate the name of Babylon, for all that it is and for what it stands

Yet the Almighty Father, the Sovereign Supreme, is Maker and Breaker of lands.

The nation of Israel is cast away so that the road for the Gentiles is paved,  
Then after the Jews have killed their Messiah, God declares all Israel saved.

Among the faithful there must needs be heresies, and Satan is loosed for a time;  
Samson slays 3,000 in blindness, tasting honey from the corpse of a lion.

We think God cast Satan to Hell, but we read that he came to His throne  
And received God's permission to take on a mission  
Of destroying the kingdom of Job.

When we are purged of our thinking, receiving the mind of the Lord,  
We discover all things are with purpose... even famine, sickness, and sword.

To the pure all things are pure, and to God we give thanks in all things,  
And know that the negative develops the positive, the evil goodness brings.

Rejoice all those who have the light, let joy reign in your heart!  
For nothing in this entire universe can force us from God to part!

Closed doors to what we've had, open doors to better things still;  
This is a law which one cannot break any more than stopping God's will.

All things work together for good though at first we don't understand,  
But one truth must be understood: Our lives are in His hand.

### **Particle - The Gospel in *Star Wars***

On one of our trips, Marilyn and I were in Brandon, Manitoba, where we found a flyer on our windshield advertising *Star Wars*, about the time it was released. Though we hadn't frequented theatres for years, we were moved to see this movie. It amazed us. We equated the use of "the Force" to going by faith, by the Spirit, believing rather than reasoning or going by our senses.

We perceived so many parallels in the story to the Gospel and God's ways of working. It's reported George Lucas had no intention of promoting any religious doctrine or the Gospel, but I have come to the conclusion that God used him, though he didn't know it, to bring the Gospel to people in the outer fringes of the world's consciousness of spiritual values, to those who couldn't tolerate anything stronger or more direct. It was as though God was giving them a diluted remedy that had trace amounts of healing, which would have the desired effect.

Over a few years, we saw the movie a few times, and each time, found more in it of spiritual value. I later found a book at a garage sale that perceptively identified the parallels of *Star Wars* to the Gospel. I wish I had bought it or kept it, although with some attention, it wouldn't be difficult to identify the uncanny similarities. (If anyone should find the book, let us know.)

### Particle - The Walk with God

As we continued our faith walk with God, we were disillusioned about our relationships with religious people and family. We discovered the value of true friendship, the cost of taking up the cross, and how few there were who were willing to pay the price.

The Lord gave me another song, portraying these things - "The Walk with God."

(Click [HERE](#) to listen to "The Walk with God," or to read the lyrics.)

### Particle - Canada's Own False Evangelist

We attended a Max Solbrekken meeting in the late '70s. He was pretentious, a phony like so many others. We listened to what he had to say, which wasn't much. Many of these men speak of the work they are doing and for which they need money. They want God to provide, yet they ask **you** to provide for **Him**, or at least provide for **them** so **they** can help **God**. These are contortionists working distortions out of all proportions.

In his pitch for donations (which was almost all of the meeting), we got up and left. As we were exiting, he spoke up and said to all, "There you go. When people are asked to dig into their pockets, you find out pretty quick what their god is!" I stopped for a moment, wondering what to say. I had nothing to say, and we left.

When we got outside, we found the door of our Volkswagen kicked in. I wondered if God was punishing me because I hadn't given money to Max, but that thought quickly disappeared. We knew Solbrekken was a false evangelist. When we got home, I took the door panel off, pushed out the dent, and it was as good as new in a matter of minutes.

Watching TV years later, there was a panel of ministers discussing abortion. There had been an event scheduled by pro-choicers for Mother's Day. Max spoke up in his religious manner, decrying the fact that they should promote abortion **on such a day**.

As if that were the issue! Does it really matter what day one murders or steals or commits adultery? And obviously, Max doesn't know that the institutions of this world, such as Christmas and Mother's Day, are not of God's making. So why does he, presumably a minister of God, glorify these events? Is it not because he isn't a minister of God?

Still, it does seem incredibly stupid and self-indicting for abortionists to schedule an event on Mother's Day, which has nothing to do with glorifying the day, but their own wicked arrogance.

### **Particle - Up Is Down and Down Is Up**

The Lord gave me a song - "Up Is Down and Down Is Up" - as an expression of the many times I felt incredulous and scornful of the thinking of so-called "theologians." They shape and size God, formulate the things they think He does, analyze, dissect, and figure Him all out.

From there, they put Him back together again according to their wisdom and desires, and put Him in a neat box, gift-wrapped and ready to be reproduced and mass-marketed the world over. They form Him in their image. And people swallow their doctrines as unsuspecting fish swallow bait and hook, except that man seems capable of also swallowing sinker, line, and rod.

By the way, God hates the term "theology." How presumptuous is man that he should try to study God!

*(Click [HERE](#) to listen to "Up Is Down and Down Is Up," or to read the lyrics.)*

### **Particle - A Promise of Our Own Home**

I'm not sure when, but I had a vision in the late '70s or early '80s of Marilyn, well dressed, standing at a kitchen sink washing her hands and looking out a window over the sink. After that vision, we moved into a few rental homes we thought might be the fulfillment, but we were wrong. One day we would be right.

### **Particle - Working at Marriage**

We have often heard about how husbands and wives need to work at their marriage. In our first years, I thought, "Why is that? Why should we have to work at something the Lord has put together?" Yes, we had our battles; yes, we had our infirmities, and yes, I was often an unreasonable, brutish jerk, but to me, we seemed to have a relationship that was labor-free, though we had personal problems to deal with, as did anyone else.

We would often spend hours talking, reading the Scriptures, and praying, trying to resolve issues, but we didn't see these things as working at our marriage. Though Marilyn agreed with me, also commenting on how we didn't need to work at our relationship, I didn't know that she was quite dissatisfied. The day would come when that would be made perfectly clear to me.

### **Particle - Who Knows the End of a Thing?**

In 1978, we decided to spend our two weeks of vacation driving to British Columbia in our VW, dropping in on some people, tenting all the way. We had barely begun the trip when the car died on us near Saskatoon.

The Lord provided a reputable, experienced service dealer who broke the news to us: The engine was burned out and needed to be overhauled (the effects of our trip through the hot Badlands of North Dakota the year before). Waiting two days and paying \$300, we were on our way.

### **Particle - Paying My Dues**

Now consider. We had problems with the car since the North Dakota Badlands trip, but there was no Volkswagen dealer in Dauphin. It was frustrating.

However, there was a Datsun dealer. Remember the Datsun car on which I should have kept my word and purchased from the fellow in Prince Albert in 1975? It wasn't air-cooled and likely would have stood the test in the Badlands.

Had I kept my word in spite of the apparent problem with the Datsun, the Lord would have honored it. I paid the price for dishonor.

Do I know this for sure? Though I can't say that the Lord told me this, I do know I have been regretful that I didn't keep my word, especially while identifying with Him.

### **Particle - Our Lives Never Our Own**

The BC trip wasn't fulfilling. My neck bothered me so much sleeping on the hard ground that I was brought to tears. There's no rest in traveling thousands of miles in two weeks. Stay home and rest! There's no rest in tenting, having to deal with occasional inclement weather and noise.

Most of all, as a believer, there's no rest in seeking recreation or going sightseeing or doing anything as the world does and not as the Spirit of God leads. We never did it again.

### **Particle - Fear of Man**

What torment we put ourselves through because of the value we place on the attitudes and opinions of others toward us.

Realizing the effect of that grievous burden, we throw it off and are greatly relieved, until a day comes when we find it has somehow grown on our backs once more. We must make a choice between praise of man and praise of God.

How sweet the deliverance from a chain that binds

A man to many lords.

Peace and rest come to his soul,

Which he hasn't known before!

The disquieted mind beleaguered with questions,

Bedraggled with doubt and confusion,

Struggles to know the answer at hand,

Which seems to be an illusion.

How fruitless the concentration

On opinions of other people!

How taxing the consternation

About all their thoughts and actions!

To the extent one values their words

And seeks to be praised of men,

To this extent are they his lords

And idols are they within.

Seek not to prove that the wrong are wrong;

Seek not to prove you are right;

But speak the truth both gently and wisely

And leave it without a fight.

Fear no man but fear only God,

For once all is said and done,

To God will we answer,

And He is the Judge

Of all things under the sun.

All things that are hidden

Will come to the light

In due time, whether good or bad,

And when His plan is fully complete,

Then all will receive praise of God.

**Particle - George Hawtin**

In the late '70s, on one of our trips, we decided to drive up to Battleford, Saskatchewan and visit George Hawtin. Mr. Hawtin was writing and distributing *The Page*, which he would print on a

Gestetner and send out to thousands of people. We were receiving it because Carroll Vance had shared a copy with us, we were interested, and we subscribed. The main attraction to us of George's writings was that he preached the reconciliation of all things.

The Hawthins graciously received us, and as we visited, they realized that I was the one who had sent them a letter, a year or more before, wherein I corrected him on his writing on Mystery, Babylon the Great. In that article, he identified the Roman Catholic Church as the Mother of Harlots of Revelation 17. I disagreed, saying that while the RCC was a prime present-day manifestation of Mystery, it was not Mystery *per se*.

My argument was that Mystery represented false religion, which was around from the beginning, her essence existing in other religions long before the RCC was formed. I pointed out information in the Old Testament similar to the description of Mystery in Revelation, passages in Ezekiel, I believe, perhaps chapter 27.

George and his wife didn't disagree with what I had shared with them. They expressed surprise that I was so young for what I had written (age 32). In later editions of his writing on Mystery, Mr. Hawtin made adjustments in agreement with me. I appreciated his willingness to change, because I had seen how many get too proud and stubborn in their doctrines and opinions to admit error, especially as they grow older.

George had just caught some trout, and they shared with us the fresh pan-fried fish for supper. It was delicious. We enjoyed their fellowship and were on our way.

#### **Particle - George Hawtin Sympathetic with Jews**

I recall that part of our conversation with the Hawthins over supper concerned the Jews. If my memory serves me correctly, Mr. Hawtin made the point that Jews needed to realize and admit that they were guilty of the blood of Jesus Christ; however, they also needed to know that all of humanity was guilty of His blood. Mr. Hawtin's point was that we all needed the Savior, He laid down His life for us all, to pay for our sins, and therefore we were all guilty. I wholeheartedly agreed.

It seems to me that this topic came up because there was a notion going around that the Jews weren't guilty and therefore shouldn't be blamed, hated, and persecuted. While we agreed that they shouldn't be hated or persecuted, we also agreed that the right thing for Jews to do was confess their guilt. It would be wrong of us to absolve them of their sin in order to try to diminish or eliminate anti-Semitism, instead of facing up to that guilt with them and encouraging them through it.

Indeed, I believe that their failure to acknowledge their sin of slaying their Messiah is at the core of their problem and the cause of anti-Semitism. Jews must come to terms with their sin; it is the only way to their salvation, freedom, and peace.

#### **Particle - What Became of Sister Marilyn Winters**

We saw an ad in the paper for new discount jeans being sold privately. I needed jeans, so we responded. The seller turned out to live at a country home near Ashville, about 10 miles west of Dauphin, owned by Mr. and Mrs. Harold Priest, formerly Marilyn Winters. She had married Harold and was expecting. Harold was a proud graduate from Prairie Bible Institute of Three Hills, Alberta.

Talking to him, I knew Marilyn had married a religious unbeliever. I must say I was greatly grieved. With him, she was now spiritually dead. Had she known he wasn't a true believer? She had known many things from the Lord. God had used few people in our lives as He had her to confirm things He was telling me.

I now realized why she had hesitated to receive the truths we were sharing with her the year before at our home. She wasn't prepared to forsake a marriage in the works. I believe she knew from the Lord that she shouldn't have married. I felt like we had lost a precious sister, and we had.

Had she followed in the footsteps of her father? Had her father brought that curse on his household?

### Particle - The Shadow of the Gallows Tree

Of all my songs, there are three that were written in two sittings, years apart. These were some of the first ones I wrote, and this one, interestingly enough, speaks of two births. While I knew the first spiritual new birth, and had written of it, I didn't write of the second, which is the resurrection, until I experienced it much later on.

It is therefore most befitting that the words of this song came in two parts. The first part came as a poem with only words. It is now a song, the music coming somewhere between the two sittings. Here is the first part:

The shadow of the gallows tree

Spreads darkly o'er the grave,

And in the dust I toss and turn,

Hoping He will save.

I know the work is good as done;

He did it all for me;

He laid my sins upon His Son,

Who suffered the gallows tree.

Some day I'll be a butterfly,

No more to crawl or squirm,

But it's His work, I can't deny,

For I am but a worm.

The angels watch from up above

To see this work beneath;  
When God has formed in me His love,  
His holy sword He'll sheath,  
And glorious will be that day  
When Jesus Christ is manifest,  
The day for which the saints do pray,  
The whole world will be blessed.

#### **Particle - Colonel James Irwin**

We drove to Russell, Manitoba to hear Apollo astronaut Colonel James Irwin speak. Mr. Irwin professed faith in Christ and was sponsored by an evangelical church. The event drew 300-500 people to this little town.

When Mr. Irwin was done speaking of his flight to the moon and giving his testimony of the Lord, the main event kicked in. Several church officials and organizers of the event called themselves forward to receive award plaques on stage.

Of course, the awards were planned. The plaques were there, many of them, and the ceremony quite orchestrated. I was amazed at the obviousness of their focus on themselves, though obviously, this wasn't so obvious to them.

There was no word of testimony of the Lord from these Christian organizers, no sense of a spiritual work in Christ having occurred, and even words of gratitude and recognition for James Irwin seemed lacking. The principle thrust was one of self-congratulation that they pulled off what they thought was such a grand and seemingly impossible scheme as bringing Colonel James Irwin to their little country town of Russell.

I could hardly believe this was happening. Didn't they realize what they were doing?

#### **Particle - "From Such Turn Away"**

We had intermittent conflict with Archie and Cathie Hafichuk over the years. They were ever unpredictable - one never knew what to expect from them.

Archie sent an audiotope to us. In it, he enthusiastically and glowingly declared the Lord had revealed to him that I had a rare and wondrous relationship with the Lord, that He greatly loved me, and that I had a great calling on my life.

I was surprised, yet thankful to hear that Archie was receiving revelation of my calling and life in Christ, considering all the conflict we had experienced with him. We thought the conflict was finally ended. Were we wrong!

We called him to visit by phone, but again found a strange aloofness or coolness toward us, so incompatible with the audio he mailed us. It seemed their moods and perspectives could change in a heartbeat, though Archie didn't attempt to deny that the Lord showed him the things he declared of me in the tape.

Being slow as usual in catching on, thinking that perhaps we caught them in a temporary mood or set of unpleasant circumstances when we called, we decided to pay them a visit in Calgary. Arriving at their door, expecting a welcome reception, there was instead an attitude that said something like, "What are you doing here? Who invited you?" Our peace immediately returned to us.

***"And into whatever house you enter, first say, Peace to this house. And if a son of peace is there, your peace shall rest on it. If not, it shall return to you" (Luke 10:5-6 MKJV).***

We didn't know enough to turn on our heels and leave. Entering, and trying to make peace, things proceeded as usual with them. They would begin by reluctantly receiving us, the heavy atmosphere would dissipate, and they would grow somewhat friendlier. Then Archie gave me a hug, and as he hugged me, he said, "We have to stop stabbing each other in the back."

I suddenly felt like I had just embraced a manure pile. "What?" I asked myself, "What is he talking about?" I asked him how he thought I was doing that to him. He couldn't answer.

I concluded he was expressing his conduct toward me and perhaps assuming I had been doing the same to him. I don't recall what happened next, but things weren't at all resolved to our satisfaction. That night, we slept in their unfinished basement, and the next day we left. On the way out, the Lord spoke to me, giving me the following Scriptures concerning them:

***"Know this also, that in the last days grievous times will be at hand. For men will be self-lovers, money-lovers, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, unyielding, false accusers, without self-control, savage, despisers of good, traitors, reckless, puffed up, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, having a form of godliness, but denying the power of it; even turn away from these" (2 Timothy 3:1-5 MKJV).***

My heart was breaking. I felt very badly, but I knew the Lord had spoken. Sadly, we left.

#### **Particle - My Mother's Anger at God**

Around this time, I had a very unpleasant vision of my mother. She was stout, with uniform thickness in body, as a large tree trunk, shaking her fist at heaven, cursing God with a horrible growl or roar. I don't recall anything in particular to provoke or inspire such a picture of her.

#### **Particle - Marv Isum Falls**

Word came to us that Marv Isum was dismissed as a teacher from Living Faith Bible College because of some scandalous event concerning monetary matters. He had been an insecure, proud, covetous man that wouldn't receive a Word from God through me in 1977 for his good.

When a contrary man contemns conviction and contends, contradicting himself, conflict, condemnation, and consequences are the conclusion.

## Particle - Apostle Bob Turrell Exposed

Archie related to me how the “apostle” Bob Turrell was hired as pastor of Grace Gospel Church. (Which begs the question: Aren’t apostles apostles, and pastors pastors?) Turrell insisted on several thousands of dollars per month in salary. He came, stayed a while, created a conflict in the congregation, and eventually was gone.

In due time, his fruits came to confirm what I saw in Canmore in 1976, but not before some people were offended and disillusioned. Such vain, greedy men bring reproach to the Lord’s Name. Why didn’t the elders of his church see it coming, people like John Martello and Gordon Donaldson?

Don Morrison was reported to have confessed regret that he had been deceived and was in dismay of things Turrell was guilty of doing. Just what kind of prophet was Morrison that he didn’t see through a false apostle, even partnering up with him for conferences? Did Don have a spirit of divination while posing as a prophet of God?

## Particle - Weather Permitting or Lord Willing?

We needed to make a 400-mile round trip for ARC Industries from Dauphin to Winnipeg in the winter of 1978-79 for ceramics supplies, but the weather was always stormy and the roads hazardous (it was a consistently tough winter). Finally, there was a break in the weather, so we headed out in our Volkswagen. The weather soon became stormy again, but we kept on. It was snowing heavily; the temperature was initially about -20°F and the wind chill made it much colder. I believe the temperature dropped further after we left.

Along the roads we witnessed several vehicles in the ditches and semi-trailers jackknifed. We were forced to take a motel in Portage La Prairie for the night. Motorists had frozen batteries, and tow trucks couldn’t keep up with the demands. We didn’t remain where we were, and we didn’t turn back. We left the motel the next morning, plowing through snow ruts and drifts all the way to Winnipeg, past all the ditched and stranded vehicles.

This wouldn’t have been so easy if we hadn’t had an engine in the rear, as Volkswagens had then, yielding the necessary traction on the rear drive wheels. On our way back, our car was loaded with an additional 300 pounds or so of ceramic molds. The heater didn’t work, so we were quite “cool,” but we were well dressed for the conditions.

When we got back, we found that everyone had been wondering how we were doing. The papers reported the storm of the year, if not of the decade, with all the attendant troubles. We had passed through the whole thing as though nearly nothing had happened. I was surprised at the newspaper reports, though we had seen all the signs of trouble on the road.

It seemed as though we had been miraculously transported while mildly sedated, so as to not even be aware of the implications or possible effects of such a storm. The lesson we learned in that event was that the Lord can take us through anything, that we need fear nothing at any time. It was never a matter of “weather permitting,” but of Lord willing, always. The creek can rise all it wants!

That doesn’t mean that I didn’t fear or fret thereafter. I am ashamed to admit it, but I would have to say that my first name has been “Unbelief,” and my second, “Worrywart.” It’s shameful, but true.

## Particle - Glaring Hatred

On one of our trips to Winnipeg, I dropped in on Uncle Fred Hafichuk at Manitoba Telephone Systems on Portage Avenue. We hadn't seen each other in a while, but I was received coldly. Considering the close and confidential relationship we once had, and how I had never intended any wrong to him or anyone else, it was hard to take.

As I sat across the desk from him, I saw his eyes. While he wasn't being honest and openly hostile toward me, his eyes revealed a hatred that was scary. I think I cried when I left, having been there for only a few minutes and knowing there was no point in sticking around. The hatred was disturbing; it seemed so evil. I believe I discerned a devil in him. I would hear of the premature and unhappy end of an uncle and former friend.

Oh, how differently would I handle those situations today, years later, with what I now know and understand!

## Particle - Another Uncle Reads the Bible

Soon after Uncle and Auntie Atamanchuk moved into town from the farm, Uncle deteriorated rapidly, gaining weight from lack of exercise. However, in his last days, I was pleasantly surprised to learn that he was reading the Bible. He gleefully reported how he was finding things in the Bible for himself, rather than depending on a priest to inform him.

I'm afraid I didn't take time to get into the Scriptures with him, but it seemed like a closed door. I just didn't have it to spend my time and energy there. Uncle had also lost his hearing, so it was difficult communicating with him. Besides, he didn't ask me for anything.

## Particle - Do We Thank God and Live?

In the losses we bore as we forsook all to follow the Lord, we were discovering that ***"a man's life doesn't consist in the abundance of that which he possesses" (Luke 12:15)***. We were also learning about the sovereignty of God, how He is over all and engineers all things according to His will.

In Dauphin, Manitoba, in the winter of '78-'79, the Lord gave me to express the realities of these things in a song - "Do We Thank God and Live?"

(Click [\*\*HERE\*\*](#) to listen to "Do We Thank God and Live?" or to read the lyrics.)

## Particle - Time to Go to Israel

We discovered a pattern occurring with us. Occasionally, savings would begin to accumulate, and we would wonder why. Inevitably, it turned out that they weren't there to accumulate indefinitely; we would have an approaching need for them.

In February of 1979, our savings were greater than we had known before. The Lord spoke to me, saying, ***"It is now time for you to go to Israel. Give notice at work and begin to sell all your belongings."***

In the seventh year from my conversion to Christ, my age being 33, we were headed to Israel.

**END OF PART TWO**

**NEXT: [PART THREE – ISRAEL TO BERNALILLO](#)**